

# **CHAPTER I**

## **INTRODUCTION**

This study examines the situation of the conflict induced migration in Nepal with social inclusion perspective. Displaced people due to conflict are in a situation of economic, social and cultural exclusion. The study mainly focuses to the approaches of inclusion. It will help devise suitable policies and programmes for making the lives of these migrants less risky.

Conflict and forced migration are closely associated. The level of forced migration increases with the level of conflict. Unlike other types of forced migration, conflict induced forced migration has some typical characteristics. In a disaster situation such as due to flood, whole population in a place of origin is affected and they are evacuated or are forced to leave the place. However, due to conflict a certain segment or strata of population is badly affected and these selected number of people are forced to leave the places of origin. In an ethnic conflict, for example, certain ethnic people are victims and so they are forced to leave. Similarly, in a political conflict, certain people having particular political ideology are mainly affected and so they are forced to leave the places of origin. In this sense, mainly the political conflict induced forced migration or displacement carries almost the similar characteristics of the normal migration situation that is voluntary migration. In a normal migration situation too, "migration is selective"; certain age, caste, ethnic or sex group of population tend to migrate more than others.

Inclusion, exclusion and non-inclusion are the terms also applicable to conflict induced migration. While being displaced due to political conflict, people are excluded in different sectors. They are deprived of their political rights and civil rights. They may be deprived of involving and enjoying with the economic, social and cultural activities. They may be leaders of a political party in the places of origin but are turned into an excluded and helpless person in the destination. They may have a handsome amount of property – land, cattle, money, ornament and so on, but now have left all these in the origin and are deprived of basic needs in the destination.

Due to conflict or disaster, people are displaced either internally or externally. Those displaced internally are called internally displaced persons (IDPs) and those displaced and have crossed the international border are called as asylum seekers or refugees. This study is limited to IDPs displaced within the country. They are political conflict induced

displaced persons due to the armed conflict between the government and Communist Party of Nepal (Maoist) for a decade (1996 – 2005).

## **1.1 Global Scenario of IDPs**

### **1.1.1 Nature of IDPs**

Population migration may be solution and problem globally. It creates opportunity for migrants to gain knowledge and skill and, thereby earn money. Migration may pose problems to a host community due to heavy inflow of newcomers associated with intolerance and crime. The non-migrants, on the other hand, are compelled to live with less resources and opportunities.

Dichotomy of migration in terms of voluntary and forced is studied very less globally despite its increasing scope. Due to conflict, disaster, government projects and other deceptive and undocumented movements of people worldwide, internally displaced persons (IDPs), refugees, persons in trafficking and the smuggled people are growing globally.

Forced migration in the form of internal displacement especially as a result of armed conflict is not a new phenomenon. Lack of analysis is due to both fuzzy data and conceptual ambiguity. The interrelationships between conflict and IDPs is also blurred due to the lack of conceptual clarity even though conflict induced internal displacement of people is emerging globally. Study on forced migration is meaningful in the face of war, violence and cruelty causing tremendous incidences of internal displacement, human trafficking, and human smuggling. Estimates on the magnitude of IDPs are not reliable due to conflicting definitions and methods of counting IDPs among nations.

### **1.1.2 Global Magnitude of IDPs**

The number of IDPs around the world was estimated to have risen from 1.2 million in 1982, 14 million in 1986 to 25 million in 2001 (IDMC, 2006). This figure may be underestimated in view of more than 52 countries globally being affected by the conflict induced internal displacement with about 25 million were internally displaced in the form of internal refugees. Regionwise, Africa has been the most severely affected region in the world where more than 12 million people from 20 countries have turned IDPs followed by Asia-Pacific, Americas and Europe where more than three million IDPs each have been living in problems and challenges (IDMC, 2006).

IDPs are in 'similar need of protection and assistance as refugees but do not have the same legal and institutional support as those who have managed to cross an international border'. There is no specifically mandated body to provide assistance to IDPs, as there is with refugees. United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) is a mandated body of the United Nations to provide special packages to refugees or to work for them.

As for IDPs, in 1998, the UN declared the Guiding Principles on Internal Displacement (UN, 1998); but this cannot be a legally binding document unless the principle is converted into a convention or a treaty open to ratify by member states. Although IDPs are guaranteed certain basic rights under the international humanitarian law like the Geneva Convention, ensuring these rights is often the responsibility of authorities who have also been responsible for their displacement in the first place.

Many government and non-government agencies are involved in addressing the problems brought out by the conflict. Their programmes and activities focus on refugee problems rather than the problem created by internal displacement. However, 'the number of IDPs is nearly twice as high, and their plight is often even worse than those of the refugees' (NRC, 2004). In many of the regions of the world, the problems of IDPs are more serious than of refugees. The fast pace of increasing number of IDPs compared to refugees also proves this fact. In African regions, an estimated 12 million people have turned IDPs till the end of 2003; hardly 4 million people were accounted for refugees in the same region in 2002. The number of IDPs in other regions such as Europe, Asia and the Americas is also accelerating (NRC, 2004).

## **1.2 IDPs in Nepal**

Since the 1990s, both internal and external migrations have been emerging as political problems in Nepal. Increasing trend of turning people as refugees and internally displaced persons are examples of this.

From human rights perspective migration is, thus, an informed choice issue of a person. It should never be forceful or coercive nor should be the migration related policies and plans. Different instruments to enhance human rights as the authentic rights have been declared, signed, ratified and enacted both in national and international level. Initiated mainly from the 1990 constitution (HMG, 1990), the Interim Constitution of Nepal, 2007 has a provision of fundamental rights of the Nepalese people (GON, 2007), which also includes 'the right to mobility'. At the international level, more than 35 instruments from Slavery Convention, 1926 to Declaration on the Right to Development, 1986 related to

human rights have been provisioned. Nepal has ratified/signed on 19 instruments so far. Nepal is in the process of ratifying the Convention on the Protection of the Rights of the All Migrant Workers and Their Families (CRMW) framed in the decade of 90s has been adopted by the United Nations as a separate treaty body in 2003 (Khatiwada, 2003). It is therefore significant to analyse and interpret the migration issue as rights based approach.

Despite having tremendous achievements<sup>1</sup> gained through the democratic movement of 1990, Nepal faced an unexpected and undesired internal armed conflict, which has challenged almost all the established laws, policies and regulations. Migration issue has now no more been only the subject of choice for a Nepalese; it has been an issue of forceful migration is a reality due to the 10 year long duration of armed conflict between the government and the Communist Party of Nepal (CPN-Maoist).

### **1. 2.1 Magnitude of IDPs in Nepal**

An estimated 200,000 to 275,000 Nepalese have been displaced due to the armed conflict (Caritas Nepal, 2005)<sup>2</sup>. In 2007, United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights (UNHCR) publicised a data set of 100,000 displaced people in Nepal (UNHCR, 2007).

Data on migration for economic motif or educational purpose are available in census and survey reports which are mostly based on life time migration. As for example, the population census of Nepal, 2001 had 'included five main reasons for internal migration. They are marriage (27%), agriculture (15.8%), employment (10.6%), study and training (9.3%) and trading (6%). The magnitude of reasons remained highest in the 'other category' rather than the mentioned above that is more than 31 per cent of the migrants had left their places of origin due to the reason except the categorised ones (CBS, 2003). So many factors are responsible for this and the forced migration could be one of the prominent ones which have not been studied by any of the government agencies

---

<sup>1</sup> To quote some of these achievements, in 1990, multi party democracy was restored which is popularly known as The Popular Movement of 1990. The main achievements of the Popular Movement of 1990 are: Constitutional Monarchy, Multi-party Democracy and Sovereignty on People. Accordingly, the Constitution of the Kingdom of Nepal 1990, was promulgated which guaranteed 'basic human rights to every citizen of Nepal, the parliamentary system of Government and an independent and competent system of justice with a view to transforming the concept of the Rule of Law into a living reality'. Nepal has ratified all the big six treaties (ICCPR, ICESCR, CAT, CRC, CEDAW & CERD) before promulgation of the democratic Constitution of 1990.

<sup>2</sup> Similarly, Global IDP Project established in 1999 for the purpose of conducting a special study on IDPs, particularly conflict induced, disseminates its annual report on 21 March every year. In the recent years, International Displacement Monitoring Centre (IDMC) has been established replacing the Project and the centre had also figured out a similar estimate as per its report made public on 15 October 2006.



including the CBS so far. On this backdrop, this study analyses the issues of conflict induced migration, which has been a growing concern as a result of the armed conflict between the government and the Maoists.

## **1.3 Statement of the Problem**

### **1.3.1 Emergence of Armed Conflict**

Nepal 'with its enormous geo-ethnic diversity, unique history, and strategic location, has undergone drastic changes following the restoration of democracy in 1990. Insurgency, deaths, devastation, economic exploitation, social disparities, political lacuna and uncertainty' (Gurung, 2003) fuelled the emergence of armed conflict. With the start of the 'People's War' launched by the CPN-Maoist the overall political, social and cultural practices were challenged. Many people especially in the rural and remote areas were deprived of these practices. This further paved way towards political crisis resulting in sidelining the political parties in a form of exclusion. This led to fuel agitation and anguish among the people and the political parties. As a result, People's Movement was launched in 2005. Although restoration of democracy has been achieved for the second time after 1990, popularly known as *Loktantra*<sup>3</sup>, the problems of exclusion especially in the social, cultural and economic domains are still in existence.

### **1.3.2 Forced Migration (Displacement)**

Due to the armed conflict and subsequent political incidents inter-mixed with other social, cultural and economic problems in the roots, a huge number of people were forced to leave their places of origin. The displaced people are facing problems of many kinds both in the origin and in the new places. They lack resources such as food, cloth and shelter. The children's education is discontinued. Some of the children instead of going to the schools are compelled to work as child labourers for living. Children are thus excluded from the right to access to education. Women and girls also face similar kinds of problems. They are compelled to involve in hazardous forms of work such as sex-works which intensifies several other cross-cutting problems. On the other hand in the places of origin, when guardians are displaced leaving their children alone in the origin, these children, without proper guidance of their guardians are not only deprived of their right to education but also from the proper care and affection. The old aged

---

<sup>3</sup> The equivalent word in English for *Loktantra* is Democracy. Before 2005 Popular Apprising, *Prajatantra* used to be prevalent in the Nepali political arena to mean Democracy. Since, *Prajatantra* has a connotation that there is the existence of *Rajtantra* (Monarchy), people chose *Loktantra* synonymous with *Prajatantra* during 2005 Popular Movement hoping that it would symbolise the end of the monarchy in Nepal.

people also have to face the problems of care and affection due to the absence of their sons, daughters and in laws.

Conflict has contributed to the growing mobility of the Nepalese either to urban Nepal or to abroad. Mainly youths are leaving their places and seeking labour works in abroad. There is no doubt that the country needs skilled human resources for activities like trade and investment. The country due to the armed conflict remained no more attractive for the purpose of investment on manufacturing trade and commerce. The development actors were reluctant to pursue the activities that 'investing on development activities has been futile in Nepal' (ESCAP, 2004).

### **1.3.3 Dearth of Data**

Due to the conflict a new trend of 'mobile population' increased in the form of IDPs as well as voluntary migrants or labour migrants to abroad. Migration to urban areas of Nepal has thus been increased tremendously. However, no agency or researcher has ever studied about this burning issue empirically. Although information on voluntary migration is available to some extent (CBS, 2003), no authentic data are available regarding forced migration. This is due to the lack of a mechanism to monitor, evaluate and document the cases of forced displacement/migration. It is therefore necessary to identify the displaced persons and understand their problems and the kinds of exclusions they face in the current places. As per the data collected by some government agencies and NGOs<sup>4</sup> some attempts have been made in the recent days to sketch the overall tendency of conflict induced migration in Nepal. However, such an endeavour remains most often as a project base and becomes incomplete to establish as an authentic data set.

### **1.3.4 Demographic Effects**

Usually, whole family tends to leave the place of origin because of insecurity. Some may leave the place as dependant whereas some others may leave forcefully. Adolescents mainly the male youths tend to escape village life because of the conflict or for the fear of being forcefully recruited by the rebels. Because males are usually compelled to flee, women find themselves carrying the whole burden of the family, including childcare, household chores and agricultural work. Without the support of the family, not all these tasks can be achieved. Women and children, who are forced to live in the village without their male family members, live in a constant fear of being attacked by one side or the other. This also shows type of the inner and external exclusion. Furthermore, due to

---

<sup>4</sup> Reports of some human rights organisation of Nepal like OHCHR (2006), NHRC (2007), and INSEC (2003) have shown that conflict induced forced migration to urban area is in increasing trend in Nepal.

displacement, a generation gap between the old and the young as well as with the adults seems to be taking place among many Nepali families in the days to come.

### **1.3.5 Lack of Resources**

The problems of displaced people are burning and challenging. When displaced, they lack basic needs because they are unemployed and no resources to consume such as land to farm or any other wage earning activities. Furthermore, these displaced migrants lack correct information, good schooling, knowledge and skill. Displaced peoples' lives are thus at risk; they continue to live in a vulnerable situation with hardship because they have scarce resources and thus are helpless most of the time, if our policies and programmes do not address them categorically. Therefore, it is high time to address these problems of displaced people; otherwise, these people fall short of various economic, social and other health-related problems. These problems, if not addressed on time, may even bring a great crisis to the nation in future causing a negative effect to the whole people which may ultimately welcome disaster to the nation's social, economic and political sector.

### **1.3.6 Problems of Social Inclusion**

Those displaced and currently staying at the destinations have to face the problems of social inclusion. Since the place in the destination area is new, social and political adjustment mainly becomes the major problem resulting in an identity crisis. They are tagged as *Bhagauda*<sup>5</sup> rather as citizens of Nepal. The host community may not like them to stay with them. They may grow intolerance. The displaced persons are knowingly and unknowingly discriminated on various grounds and suffer as the survivors of various stigmas and discriminations such as IDPs, Maoists, army families, and so on. Those who were political leaders or activists in the origin may have lost their identities now because they are strangers in the destination. Those involved in various professions have to stay idle. Their voices are ignored, their pleas are neglected and thus they are excluded. They are not treated as citizens; they are deprived of opportunities provided by the state even being the citizens of the same country. As for example, during the election for the constituent assembly in 2008, these forced migrants were deprived of casting vote, a grave violation of human rights of a citizen. Therefore, inclusion problems are other areas to investigate in the present context focusing on the overall security issues.

---

<sup>5</sup> A term to connote IDPs who due to the lack of power to face the challenge in the places and positions where they were ran away.

The problems of the displaced people are burning and challenging. When displaced, they lack almost everything they have including schooling, knowledge and skill too. Displaced peoples' lives are at risk; they continue to live in a vulnerable situation with hardship because they lack productive resources as oportunities.

## **1.4 Research Questions**

This study has the following research questions:

### ***Question I***

What is the age-sex composition of the population among the selected households in the places of origin and the places of destination?

### ***Question II***

Has the armed conflict affected the population composition of the places of origin and destination such as age, sex, marital status and others?

### ***Question III***

What are the respondents' previous and current household assets?

### ***Question IV***

How do displaced people in the destination and members of their family in the origin produce and secure livelihoods under changing and volatile circumstances?

### ***Question V***

By what processes are social identities shaped and reformulated and how do they link with struggles over power on the one hand and with livelihood practices on the other?

### ***Question VI***

How do people create or re-create social structures, cultural institutions and forms of organisation when confronting fluid, unpredictable situations?

## **1.5 Objectives of the Study**

The general objective of this study is to examine social, economic and demographic situations of conflict induced migrants in Nepal and identify factors contributing to being away from home and families.

The specific objectives are:

- i. To identify the present situation of the conflict-induced migrants, particularly, the displaced persons in terms of employment, education and living conditions;
- ii. To explore types and nature of problems experienced by the conflict induced migrants and their family members in the places of origin; and
- iii. To examine factors contributing to exclusion and inclusion in both origin and destination migrants

## **1.6 Justification/Rationale**

### **1.6.1 Migration and Human Rights**

The issue of migration is related to the rights of the people. Either to migrate or to decide to remain in the same place depends upon the overall physical facilities a person or a household gets in the place of origin. Migration is an informed choice of a person who migrates. Internal displacement especially the conflict induced internal displacement is emerging worldwide as a burning problem. Study on forced migration is, therefore, becoming more meaningful coming up to 21<sup>st</sup> century when incidences of war, violence and cruelty causing tremendous incidences of internal displacement, human trafficking, human smuggling, and so on are taking place. Education, health, food, transportation, communication and other digital and non digital equipments are the factors associated with the decision of a person whether or not to migrate.

### **1.6.2 Democracy and Human Rights**

Democracy and human rights are intertwined with each other. The existence of both remains futile if they are treated in isolation. Human rights in society are not possible to guarantee unless it enjoys democratic norms and value. In order to strengthen democracy and human rights neck to neck, the government, the people's representatives, with their political vision, must play their active role.

From human rights perspective, migration is the choice issue of a person. It should never be forceful or coercive nor should be the migration related policies and plans. Despite having some achievements gained through the democratic movement of 1990, Nepal underwent an unexpected internal armed conflict which has impacted the migration behaviour as well.

### **1.6.3 Studies on Forced Migration**

In recent years, forced migration has been emerging as a knotty problem in Nepal, especially in the form of an internal displacement. Due to this, the social harmony and social settings have not only been messed up, but also creating problems in social inclusion. Persons displaced from the place of origin have to face many problems relating to social, economic, cultural and other aspects. The rural areas, the places of origin of the overwhelming majorities of the Nepalese, remained under the hegemony of the conflicting parties. As the armed conflict escalated over years, people in rural areas were compelled to leave their places of origin in fear of being killed, tortured, abducted and/or arrested by the parties in conflict. Frequent acts of atrocity by the conflicting parties led to the movement of the people to safer places.

As a result, IDPs in Nepal grew tremendously especially after the imposition of state of emergency (SoE) announced by the government for the first time in Nepal on 26 November 2001. Although incidences of IDPs were observed prior to SoE, with the start of the Maoist 'People's War' in 1996, the figure as well as the pattern of the conflict induced migration in the form of internal displacement increased unexpectedly after 2001 when the government, with the imposition of the SoE, labelled the Maoist rebels the 'terrorists', promulgated Terrorist and Disruptive Activities: Control and Punishment Ordinance (TADO) and deputed the then Royal Nepalese Army (RNA) for the operation against the rebels.

### **1.6.4 Social Inclusion**

Social inclusion of the IDPs is the major issue in the present context of Nepal. After having the successful peace agreement between the political parties and CPN (Maoist) (GoN, 2006), the historic election to constituent assembly took place. As a mandate to the CA election, Nepal has been declared as the federal democratic republic. In this way, the bitter experiences of the political war for 10 years have been resolving in positive direction. However, the issues of IDPs are still unsolved and so they are compelled to take a procession in the streets even these days. Some of them have been returned after several rounds of negotiation with the political forces. Even after returning, they are not being treated well as an ordinary citizen. They are mainly termed as 'IDP' which has been a catch-word for those displaced due to armed conflict. The IDPs are compelled to live in the places of destination with scarce resources and are discriminated mentality. They have been politically excluded, socially discriminated and economically deprived. Most of them were deprived of right to vote during the historic election to the CA. Their issues

of return are raised in different forums. Even so, their problems are unheard, and so remain unsolved.

## 1.7 Scope of the Study

This study will contribute as a discourse of exclusion due to forced migration which is not so common worldwide despite the fact that conflict has affected hundreds of thousand people and their exclusion in terms of political, social, cultural and economic grounds are severely affecting the lives of these people and their future generations too. Theoretical issues regarding both forced migration and social inclusion and exclusion have been reviewed and based on them conceptual framework has been designed for this study. The study aims for a modest contribution in understanding the links between forced migration and social inclusion/exclusion. The study will also provide a systematic analysis of the situation of the conflict induced IDPs in Nepal.

The micro level analysis sketches the overall demographic, social, economic, and cultural characteristics of the selected IDPs. The analysis is done based on primary data collected from the specified field based the research design set in consultation with the several rounds of consultations with the Thesis Supervisor, Social Inclusion Research Fund (SIRF)/SNV Nepal<sup>6</sup>, UN agencies such as ESCAP<sup>7</sup> and other GOs and NGOs. Furthermore, the researcher has participated in several academic<sup>8</sup> and non-academic programmes in national and international levels to get insights on IDP issues. Therefore, it is expected that this study will be a major contribution to policy making and to researchers on conflict-related migration and social exclusion of conflict induced IDPs.

## 1.8 Limitation of the Study

- i. This study is based on the information collected in the two clusters of each of the 15 districts of Nepal. All issues of conflict induced migration from a social inclusion perspective may not be generalized for the whole of Nepal.

---

<sup>6</sup> The researcher has been awarded a research grant to conduct this study by SIRF/SNV Nepal. The SIRF/SNV Nepal also conducts a number of capacity building workshops and seminars and other quality control activities for improving the quality of the research.

<sup>7</sup> The researcher presented a paper on *Impact of Conflict-related Migration on National Development in Post-conflict Peace-building and Its Gender Dimensions* at Expert Group Meeting on Strengthening the Capacity of National Machineries for Gender Equality to Shape Migration Policies and Protect Migrant Women Organised by Gender and Development Section, ESID/ESCAP, 22-24 November 2006, Bangkok, Thailand.

<sup>8</sup> Such as *Summer School in Forced Migration* organised by Refugees Studies Centre of Oxford University, Oxford, Britain, 3-21 July 2006 and *Research Methodology Seminar*, organised by Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences (FoHSS), TU for the PhD candidates in 2005 (for one week).

- ii. This study does not examine the magnitude and pattern of conflict induced migration after the People's Movement II (2006).

## **1.9 Organisation of Chapters**

This study is divided into nine chapters. Chapter one deals mainly with the general background, statement of the problem, objectives, significance and limitations of the study.

Chapter Two presents a review of literature relating to the topic. They are four blocks of theories. The first block is the theories of migration. The second block is the theories of forced migration. The third block is the conflict theory. The fourth block is social exclusion/inclusion theory. Review of each block of theories is summarised in a form of a matrix in order mainly to develop the conceptual framework for the study.

Chapter Three contains four sections. The first section reviews the overall data of migration including both voluntary and forced. The second section highlights the issues of forced migration in the Nepalese context. Issues of social inclusion and exclusion with regard to forced migration are also discussed in this section. The third section presents a review of literature relating to migration policies. The fourth section presents conceptual framework of the study.

Chapter Four describes study area, nature of data, research design, and sample frame. It explains the procedure for selection of variables and hypothesized interrelationships among dependent and independent variables. It also explains techniques of analysing data and testing hypotheses.

The first section of Chapter Five presents overall review of demographic and socio-cultural background of Nepal in light of the issue of federalism. The second section presents a review of literature on migration, particularly information on voluntary migration based on census data.

Chapter Six presents overall demographic and socio-economic background of the study area and its population. Chapter Seven is the product of a triangulation of the analysis using both the quantitative and qualitative approaches regarding nature of these problems facing the IDPs both in the places of destination and especially by their family members in the origin. The second part of the chapter contributes to identifying various factors responsible for exclusion of the IDPs and their members of the family in overall issues as per the objectives of the research.



Chapter Eight presents analytical briefing on displacement as an impact of the armed conflict between the government and the rebellions for the mid of the decade of 90s.

Finally, Chapter Nine presents conclusions based on the study findings and recommendations for the future research and policy issues in the field of migration (particularly conflict induced migration and social exclusion).

## **CHAPTER II**

### **THEORETICAL LITERATURE REVIEW**

This chapter presents review of theoretical literature on migration. Four categories of theories are reviewed. The first category includes the review of migration theories in general. The second category includes review of theories related to forced migration. The third and the fourth categories include reviews of conflict theories and social exclusion/inclusion theories respectively. This helps to develop the conceptual framework for the study.

#### **2.1 Theories of Migration**

Ravenstein enunciated the 'Laws of Migration' as published in 1885 based upon the British Census of 1881. In 1889, Ravenstein returned to the subject with data from more than twenty countries. As found in the first paper and extended or amended in the second paper, Ravenstein concluded that the first five of the items, migration and distance; migration by slopes; stream and counter stream; urban-rural difference in propensity to migrate and predominance of females among short distance migrants usually prevail in migration studies. Technology and migration (Item 6) and dominance of the economic motive (Item 7) though taken from the general conclusions of his second paper may not prevail everywhere.

The laws of migration developed by Ravenstein were later extended by Stouffer (1960) and Lee (1960). Stouffer (1990) introduced intervening opportunities and competitive migrants. Lee (1966) introduced migrational relationships between origin and destination associated with the area of origin, destination, intervening obstacles, and personal factors. He argued that migration could not be explained by a single factor. The classical theorists did not raise the issues of international borders and their effects (Zolberg, 1986:314). Although Ravenstein (1889) acknowledged the currents of migration which would flow naturally in a certain direction, these were more focused on legislative enactments rather than spatial analysis.

From the time of Ravenstein (1885; 1889) to the more recent contribution of Zipf (1946), and Stouffer (1960), the concept of distance in migration studies has taken the pivotal role within the framework of gravity models (Gurung, 1981). The model basically is of the form  $m = a * u/v$  where,  $m$  is the number of migrants in a given stream,  $u$  and  $v$  are independent variables which stand for forces of attraction and distance, respectively

(Gurung, 1981:2). Zipf (1946) proposed that when unemployment and income are uniformly distributed, the variable in the numerator should be population at the origin and destination and distance is the denominator. Stouffer (1960) proposed views on the variable at the numerator which should be opportunities at the destination and the denominator, and the opportunities that satisfy the migrants' needs, between origin and destination.

Todaro (1976) viewed that migration mechanism can be explained by the differences in expected rather than actual earnings between two places. He formulated migration model with four different features as follows:

- i. Migration is estimated primarily by national income considerations of relative benefits which are mostly financial and psychological.
- ii. The decision to migrate depends on expected rather than actual new or old real wage differentials.
- iii. The probability of obtaining employment in the new sector is inversely related to the unemployment rate in the new sector.
- iv. Migration rates of new employment opportunity growth rates are not only possible but rational as well and even likely in the face of wide new or old expected income differentials.

Zipf (1946), Stouffer (1960) and Todaro (1976) interpreted migration of population as the matter of cost and benefit experienced by migrants leading them to move from the place of origin to the place of destination.

United Nations (1973) defined migration as a demographic process dealing with estimating selective characteristics of migration streams, quantification of their volume, direction and distance, and assessing their demographic impacts at origin and destination.

Mangalam and Schwarzweller (1970) reported that demographers were being criticized on concentrating more on mathematical model building at the expense of critical social issues.

Zelinsky (1971) developed the hypothesis of mobility transition similar to demographic transition (KC, 1998). It was a major contribution in explaining variation in migration phenomena in different societies. The mobility transition orderly changes in the function, frequency, duration, periodicity, distance and routine. To Zelinsky, migration is a circulatory system. Information and communication are all the pull and push factors. Finally, he assumed that the studies of migration are irreversible. The five phases of

mobility transition parallel to the demographic transition, as explained by Zelinsky are as follows:

- i. Pre-modern-transitional society;
- ii. Early transitional society;
- iii. Late transitional society;
- iv. Advanced society; and
- v. The future super-advanced society.

There has been a growing interest in the social dimension of migration among the scholars. Mangalm and Schwarzweller (1968) suggested that migration phenomena must be reduced in physical and biological terms by focusing the social aspect of migration. They further conceived migration as a phenomenon having some aspects located within the cultural system, some within the social system, and some within the personality system of human organization, and provide theoretical guidelines.

In some analyses and interpretation, migration is defined in terms of world system theory as well. Many scholars such as Wallerstein (1970) have contributed to the interpretation of world system theory. The analysis is based on land, raw materials, labour, material links and ideological links. Mabogunje (1970) applied a concept of *system theory* in the system of rural-urban migration. To him a migration system operates within the environment having economic, social, technological, and government components.

Migration is selective, which was also the concept developed in the classical theories of migration (Ravenstein, 1889). Later, Bouge observed that migration is selective; *migration differential* has been developed as a major branch of migration studies. A number of socio-economic and demographic factors have been found as the features of propensity to migrate and the selectivity of migration depends on the phase of migratory movement, pattern with certain attributes regarding age, sex and education attainment (Bouge, 1961).

Lee (1970) and Miller (1966) stated that migration is selective by age, sex, social, and economic status. Bouge (1961) on the other hand made some observations on migration differentials which tend to characterize U.S. data and may be consistent with migration elsewhere. Some of the observations are that migration streams develop in a series of stages; migration stimulated by economic growth, technological improvement etc. attracts skilled and better educated manpower; push factor is very strong whereas pull

factor is grater and in modern ethnological societies, major streams which flow between metropolitan centres end to have very little selectivity.

Most studies show that migration is the matter of mainly the two processes- the push factors from the area of origin and -the pull factors to the area of destination. When there is something lacking as felt by the migrants, they make up their mind to move from there to the place where they can find what they had expected.

Migration from an economic point of view is the response of individuals to economic opportunities at a distance. Okum and Richardson (1980-1981), in this respect, stressed on relationships between migration and regional income inequalities, which as they claimed, is not valid ground for the belief that migration widens regional inequalities.

The hypothesis of Zelinsky (1971) deals mainly with the law of supply and demand. The varying returns to the factors of production in different areas lead to the mobility of the factors of production, which results in the adjustment of their prices and the development of the economically less-developed areas. This concept is allied to the fundamental ideas of classical and neo-classical economic theory, according to which "economic laws create a harmonious world in which everything functions in the best possible manner" (Nikolinakos, 1975: 61).

Massey et al. (1993) defined different theories of international migration as neoclassical economics (both macro and micro theory); the new economics of migration; dual labour market theory and world system theory. They analyzed the concept of labour migration as defined first by Lewis in 1954. According to its macro level analysis, migration is caused by geographic differences in the supply of and demand for labour. Countries with a large endowment of labour relative to capital have a low equilibrium market wage which is depicted graphically by the familiar interaction of labour supply and demand curves. The neoclassical macroeconomics has strongly shaped public thinking and has provided the intellectual basis for much migration policy under some propositions and assumptions as:

- i. The international migration of workers is caused by differences in wage rates between countries.
- ii. The elimination of wage differentials will end the movement of labour, and migration will not occur in the absence of such differentials.
- iii. International flows of human capital respond to differences in the rate of return to human capital, which may be different from the overall wage rate.

- iv. Labour markets are the primary mechanisms by which international flows of labour are induced; other kinds of markets do not have important effects on international migration.
- v. The way for governments to control migration flows is to regulate or influence labour markets in sending and/or receiving countries.

Massey et. al. (1993) further highlighted individual rational actors who decide to migrate because a cost-benefit calculation leads them to expect a positive net return from movement. Potential migrants estimate the costs and benefits of moving to alternative international locations and migrate to where the expected discounted net returns are greatest over some time horizon. There are also some assumptions attached. First, international movement stems from international differentials in both earnings and employment rates. Second, individual human capital characteristics will increase the likelihood of international movement, other things being equal.

The neoclassical theory of migration focuses on the individual variables. An individual has the right to migrate or not. Unlike, the new economics of migration which focuses on the household or family, rather than the individual, as the relevant decision making unit, the neo-classical theory of migration, posits that migration is a response to income risk and to failures in a variety of markets, which together constrain local income opportunities and inhibit risk-spreading. The most direct test of this theory would be to relate to the presence or absence of such market imperfections to participate in international migration. The new economics of migration also places migration within a border community context, specially linking a household's migration decision to its position in the local income distribution.

Cain (1976) posits a bifurcated occupational structure and a dual pattern of economic organization for advanced industrial societies. Piore (1979) argued that international migration is caused by a permanent demand for immigrant labour that is inherent to the economic structure of developed nations and that immigration is not caused by push factors in sending countries but by pull factors in receiving countries. This built-in demand for immigrant labour stems from four main fundamental characteristics of advanced industrial societies and their economics. They are structural inflation, motivational problems, economic dualism and the demography of labour supply.

Thus, being demand based, the dual labour market approach also predicts that international flows of labour begin through formal recruitment mechanisms position simply by listing the major international migration flows that have emerged since 1950s.

According to world systems theory, migration is a natural outgrowth of disruptions and dislocations that inevitably occur in the process of capitalist development. As capitalism has expanded outward from its core in Western Europe, North America, Oceania, and Japan, ever-larger portions of the globe and growing shares of the human population have been incorporated into the world market economy. This theory has included land, raw materials, labour, material links, ideological links, and global cities to explain international migratory movements (Mabogunje, 1970).

An international migration system generally includes a core receiving region which may be a country or group of countries and a set of specific sending countries, linked to it by unusually large flows of immigrants. Although processes of social exclusion and inclusion are involved in migration, these serious issues were not raised by the scholars in their analyses and interpretations.

The ICPD held in Cairo in 1994 focused that rule poverty and unemployment are leading causes of urbanization. Urban growth in many developing countries has led to deteriorating and unsustainable conditions of human settlements. The conference concludes international economic, political and cultural interrelationship plays an important role in determining the flow of people between two countries. The conference also raised the issues of international migration and development, documented migrants, undocumented migrants, and refugees, asylum seekers and displaced persons. Under its principle 12, the conference stated that countries receiving documented migrants should provide proper treatment and adequate social welfare services for them and their families, and should ensure their physical safety and security, bearing in mind the special circumstances and needs of countries, in particular developing countries, attempting to meet these objectives or requirements with regard to undocumented migrants, in conformity with the provisions of relevant conventions and international instruments and documents. The conference further states that countries should guarantee to all basic human rights as included in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UN, 1994).

The implementation of migration policies is the contribution of the Technical Symposium on International Migration and Development, 1998 (UN, 1998a). The Symposium mainly discussed on the migration related issues like which policies work and which do not? How can their effectiveness be determined? What forms of State interventions can bring about the desired outcomes more effectively, and under what conditions? Some of the major aims of this symposium include as examining salient international migration and development policy issues faced by Governments, providing fresh insights through comparative in-depth country analysis that would use new

information; assessing existing policies, procedures, measures and mechanisms in light of their stated or implied goals etc.

The participants of the symposium considered a variety of substantive papers, including country case studies prepared expressly for the symposium. The topics covered migration for employment, social and cultural situation of long term migrants and measures to prevent the marginalization of migrants. They also examined implications for the development of countries of origin and the problems posed by large or expected return flows. They further devoted special attention to forced migration and the changing responses to it in various regions. As expressed by them the symposium made a significant contribution to the assessment of migration and appraising the implementation of the ICPD Programme of Action.

## **2.2 Summary of Migration Theories**

Based on these contributions made in the field of migration by different scholars, writers, conferences and others, Table 4.1 is developed in a form of matrix that summarises major migration theories and the similarities and differences in them.



**Table 2.1: List of Migration Theories with their Main Themes**

| Research types                     | Major Contributors                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Main themes                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Similarities                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Differences                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| Classical studies                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ G.E. Ravenstein(1885,89)</li> <li>♦ Everett S. Lee (1996)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Certain laws &amp; generalization</li> <li>♦ Law on origin &amp; destination</li> </ul>                                                                                | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Seven laws</li> <li>♦ Four factors</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Spatial & human interaction models | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Zipf(1946)</li> <li>♦ Stouffer(1940,60)</li> <li>♦ Todaro (1976)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Ravenstein's base</li> <li>♦ Lee's base</li> <li>♦ Lee's base</li> </ul>                                                                                               | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ The principle of least effort</li> <li>♦ Explanation of numerator &amp; denominator</li> <li>♦ Migration mechanism can be explained by the differences in expected rather than actual earnings between two places.</li> </ul> |
| Migration as demographic process   | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ UN (1970)</li> <li>♦ Mangalam &amp; Schwarzweller</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Migration streams, direction &amp; distance</li> <li>♦ Demographic measures of migration</li> </ul>                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Quantification of volume</li> <li>♦ Priority on social aspect</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                      |
| Migration & social process         | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Zelinsky (1971)</li> <li>♦ Mangalam &amp; Schwarzweller</li> <li>♦ UNFPA (1993)</li> </ul>                                                                                                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Similar to demographic transition</li> <li>♦ Game as above</li> <li>♦ Generalization of origin &amp; distance</li> </ul>                                               | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Hypothesis of mobility transition</li> <li>♦ Same as above</li> <li>♦ Forces (both positive &amp; negative)</li> </ul>                                                                                                        |
| General system theory & migration  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Mabogunje (1972)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Migration system operates with certain components</li> </ul>                                                                                                           | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Rural-urban migration</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| Migration differential             | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Bouge (1961)</li> <li>♦ Lee (1970) &amp; Miller (1966)</li> </ul>                                                                                                                           | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Demographic thought in migration</li> <li>♦ Same</li> </ul>                                                                                                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Migration is selective</li> <li>♦ Migration differential with respect to age, sex, literacy labour force, and economic development (Bouge had also similar thought.)</li> </ul>                                               |
| Migration & economic growth        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Okum &amp; Richardson (1980-81)</li> <li>♦ Cain (1976)</li> <li>♦ Piore (1979)</li> <li>♦ Massey &amp; et al (1993)</li> <li>♦ ICPD (1994)</li> <li>♦ The Hague Symposium (1998)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Economic aspect of migration</li> <li>♦ Labour mobility</li> <li>♦ Poverty &amp; unemployment are the root cause of migration</li> <li>♦ Review of ICPD POA</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>♦ Migration widens regional inequalities.</li> <li>♦ Four models</li> <li>♦ Human rights approach of migration; determinants of migration</li> </ul>                                                                            |

## **2.3 Conceptualisation of Forced Migration**

Migration can be termed as voluntary and involuntary movement. Voluntary migration is usually based on informed choice of a person, family or mover including specific purpose such as economic motif, employment, study, or marriage. Involuntary migration is contrary to this. This is not based on choice of a person, family or mover. This is forceful. The person or mover is forced to migrate either permanently or temporarily. So the term is best known as 'forced migration'. The International Association for the Study of Forced Migration (ISFM) defines Forced Migration as:

...a general term that refers to the movements of refugees and internally displaced people (those displaced by conflicts) as well as people displaced by natural or environmental disasters, chemical or nuclear disasters, famine, or development projects'. Forced Migration Online, a renowned source for migration issue with its own slogan 'a world of information on human displacement', views Forced Migration as a 'complex, wide ranging and pervasive set of phenomena (Oxford University, 2005, [www.forcedmigrationonline.org](http://www.forcedmigrationonline.org)).

Defined sometimes as synonymous to forced eviction (Oxford University, 2005), forced migration is a status of the movements of persons, may be both national or international area, to the places different from the place of origin because of war, natural disasters or other human induced disasters. Forced eviction, on the other hand, is a situation in which 'removal of people from their homes or lands against their will, directly or indirectly attributable to the State' takes place. Furthermore, 'forced evictions can always be attributed to specific decisions, legislation or policies of States or the failure of States to intervene to halt forced evictions by third parties' (Oxford University, 2006).

The study of forced migration is complex; it is multidisciplinary, multinational, multisectoral and multicultural in nature. One has to devote much of his/her time in learning these multifaceted issues to be able to do a smooth study on this burning issue.

Based on these some of the literatures it can be said that there has been a paradigm shift from traditional typologies of migration to 'voluntary-forced dichotomy' which has emerged as commonly used distinction in recent studies on migration (Shanmugaratnam, 2003). Forced migration can be broadly interpreted as Conflict Induced Displacement; Development Induced Displacement, and Disaster Induced Displacement.

### **2.3.1 Conflict Induced Forced Migration/Displacement**

This is a situation in which people are forced to flee their homes for one or more of the following reasons and where the State authorities are unable or unwilling to protect them:

- i. Armed conflict including civil war;
- ii. Generalised violence; and
- iii. Persecution on grounds of nationality, race, religion, political opinion or social group.

Refugees, asylum seekers and internally displaced persons are in this category. At the end of 2001, there has been recorded some 36 million people taking shelter as refugees in the world (Oxford University, 2006, [www.forcedmigrationonline.org](http://www.forcedmigrationonline.org)). Around 25 million people have been turned IDPs due to various forms of conflicts. Among them, more than 12 million people in the African region have been displaced internally by which 20 countries have been affected.

### **2.3.2 Development Induced Forced Migration**

This is a situation in which people are compelled to move due to ‘policies and projects implemented to supposedly enhance development.’ Large scale infrastructure projects such as dams, roads, ports, airports, urban clearance initiatives, mining and deforestation and the introduction of conservation parks/reserves and biosphere projects are the major hazards to induce forced migration. Some 90 to 100 million people around the world were displaced as a result of infrastructural development projects. On the average 10 million people a year are displaced by dam projects alone (Oxford University, 2006, [www.forcedmigrationonline.org](http://www.forcedmigrationonline.org)). So far, Nepal does not have to face seriously the problems of displacement due to development projects.

### **2.3.3 Disaster Induced Forced Migration**

This includes people displaced as a result of natural disasters (floods, volcanoes, landslides, and earthquakes), environmental change (deforestation, desertification, land degradation, and global warming) and human made disasters (industrial accidents, radioactivity and others). There may be an overlap between these different types of disaster-induced displacements. The impact of floods and landslides, for example, can be greatly exacerbated by deforestation and agricultural activities.

Natural disaster risk is intimately connected to processes of human development. Disasters put development at risk. At the same time, the development choices made by individuals, communities and nations can generate new disaster risk. But this need not be the case. Human development can also contribute to a serious reduction in disaster risk (UNDP, 2004).

## **2.4 Types of Forced Migrants**

Various terms to denote forced migrants are in use, depending upon the nature and kind of migration. In most of the forced migration studies, the following are the usually termed types of forced migrants.

### **2.4.1 Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs)**

The most widely used definition of internally displaced persons (IDPs) is one presented in a 1992 report of the Secretary-general of the UN, which defines them as ‘persons who have been forced to flee their homes suddenly or unexpectedly in large numbers, as a result of armed conflict, internal strife, systematic violations of human rights or natural or man –made disasters, and who are within the territory of their own country (Oxford University, 2006, [www.forcedmigrationonline.org](http://www.forcedmigrationonline.org)).

The UN Guiding Principles on Internal Displacement, 1998 defines IDPs as:

...persons or groups of persons who have been forced or obliged to flee or to leave their homes or places of habitual residence, in particular as a result of or in order to avoid the effects of armed conflict, situations of generalised violence, violations of human rights or natural or human-made disasters, and who have not crossed an internationally recognised State border (UN, 1998, [http://www.reliefweb.int/ocha\\_ol/onlinehp.html](http://www.reliefweb.int/ocha_ol/onlinehp.html)) .

IDPs sometimes referred to as ‘internal refugees’ are in ‘similar need of protection and assistance as refugees but do not have the same legal and institutional support as those who have managed to cross an international border’. There is no specifically –mandated body to provide assistance to IDPs, as there is with refugees (UNHCR, 2007). Although they are guaranteed certain basic rights under the international humanitarian law (such as the Geneva Conventions), ensuring these rights is often the responsibility of the authorities which were responsible for their displacement in the first place.

### **2.4.2 Refugees**

A refugee is ‘a person who has been forced to leave his or her country, home, etc for political or religious reasons, or because there is a war, shortage of food, etc.’ (Oxford University Press, 1996). Article 1 of the Convention on the Status of Refugees, 1951 defines a refugee as;

... a person residing outside his or her country of nationality, who is unable or unwilling to return because of a well founded fear of persecution on account of race, religion, nationality, membership in a political or social group, or political opinion (United Nations, 1951; cited in SURETHRI, 2002: 24).

Hathaway (1997) argues,

... a person is a Convention refugee only if she or he faces the genuine risk of serious harm, logically defined by an increasing number of states in relation to the core entitlements of international humanitarian law. The basis for protection is the severity of the risk to human dignity... (Hathaway, 1997: 81).

### **2.4.3 Trafficked People**

Trafficked people are those who are moved by deception or coercion for the purposes of exploitation. The profit in trafficking people comes not from their movement, but from the sale of their sexual services or labour in the country of destination (Castles, 2003).

### **2.4.4 Asylum Seekers**

Asylum seekers are people who have moved across international borders in search of protection under the 1951 refugee Convention, but whose claim for refugee status has not yet been determined (United Nations, 1951; Hathaway, 1997).

### **2.4.5 Development Displacees**

These are development induced migrants who are ‘compelled to move as a result of policies and projects implemented to supposedly enhance development.’ People displaced in this way are also referred to as ‘oustees’, ‘involuntarily displaced’ or ‘involuntarily resettled’ (Duffieldm 1996: 187). People in this category include large-scale infrastructure projects such as dams, roads, ports, airports; urban clearance initiatives; mining; mining and deforestation; and the introduction of conservation parks/reserves and biosphere projects. Usually these sorts of activities affect the indigenous and ethnic minorities.

### **2.4.6 Environmental and Disaster Displacees**

Sometimes referred to ‘environmental refugees’ or ‘disaster refugees’ in fact most of the displaced persons due to environmental factors or disasters do not leave the borders of their homeland. This category includes people displaced as a result of natural disasters (floods, volcanoes, landslides, earthquakes), environmental change (deforestation, desertification, land degradation, global warming) and human-made disasters (industrial accidents, radioactivity) (Oxford University/Refugee Studies Centre, 2006).’

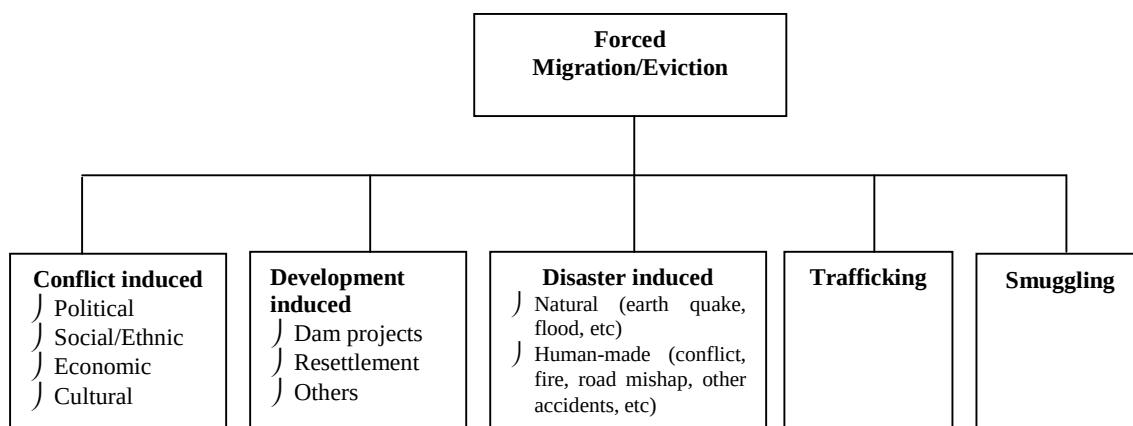
### **2.4.7 Smuggled People**

Smuggled people are moved illegally for profit. They are partners however, unequal, in a commercial transaction. Smuggled migrants may include those who have been forcibly

displaced as well as those who have left their homeland in search of better economic and social opportunities. It is difficult to obtain the number of smuggled people. The difficulty is resulted in when it is hard to find who smuggled people are.

Forced migration is the product or counter product of either of conflict, development projects, disaster, trafficking or smuggling (Fig 2.1).

**Figure 2.1: Concept of Forced Migration**



Source: Khatiwada, 2006

## 2.5 Models of Forced Migration

According to Oxford University, 2006<sup>9</sup>, conceptualisation of forced migration can be done in terms of legal institutional model; social development model; political economy model; and security model.

### 2.5.1 The Legal Institutional Model

The legal institutional model of a discipline advocates for rights based approach. Migration is a rights-based approach, however, in case of forced migration; the very rights are violated to a greater extent. Therefore, the legal-institutional model can better help the forced migrants to reduce their levels of violations either in places of origin or destination. Gibney (1999) claims that the legal institutional conceptualisation of forced migration is characterised by three major features:

- a. An emphasis on demarcating and categorising different groups of forced migrants (e.g. refugees, internally displaced persons, de facto refugees, etc).

<sup>9</sup> The Researcher had participated in the *International Summer School in Forced Migration*, 3-21 July 2006 organised by Refugee Studies Centre of Oxford University, Oxford. Conceptualisation of forced migration was one of the modules designed in the Summer School.

- b. A concern with either the *legal entitlements* of these groups in relation to states and as determined by national and international law, or the mandated *responsibilities* of various international agencies and NGOs to these forced migrants; and
- c. A focus on dealing with forced migration as primarily a matter of *humanitarian* concern for status, international organisations and NGOs. This focus helps explain the overwhelming concern in the legal-institutional approach responding to the results of forced migration situations, rather than the deeper political, economic and social causes of human displacement.

The legal institutional model of forced migration came with the initiation of United Nations in order to address the growing number of refugees world-wide. The formation of UNHCR in 1950 and the 'key international legal document' on UN Convention Relating to Status of Refugees, 1951 (Gibney, 1999) are the milestones to shape the legal-institutional models in forced migration.

Gibney (1999) further claims that the legal institutional model of forced migration is the 'joint product of legal definitions and institutional mandates'. The model defines who forced migrants are and sometimes what a forced migration is. Forced migrants are definitely the products of the nature of forced migration, which is by conflict, development projects, disaster, trafficking or human smuggling. Unless these forced migrants are defined by any institution such as the State, UN, etc, they may not be entitled to their rights. Therefore there lies a very close relationship between institutions and laws in addressing the problems of forced migrants. The state also makes some hard or soft laws to define forced migrants, such as refugees or IDPs. Sometimes such a definition becomes biased too which may depend on various political or other so many constraints. Biasness in defining forced migrants can be exemplified from Nepal's own case. In 2005, the then government of Nepal publicised that the number of IDPs in Nepal are 8,000<sup>10</sup>. This nominal data given by the then government was because of its narrow mindedness in defining IDPs. Two factors were mainly responsible for this. First, the government haphazardly ignored the IDPs made due to state apparatuses (district administration, army, police, armed police, and so on). Second, the government did not want to present the large number of IDPs turned displaced due to Maoists so as to show among the international community that the Maoists' 'People's War' is a trivial matter to deal with. In March 2006, the government publicised another policy on IDPs terming it

---

<sup>10</sup> The government of Nepal gave report to the BBC World Service that there were only 8000 IDPs displaced by the Maoists during their 'People's War' period.

the 'people displaced due to the terror, extortion and other activities of the Maoists' (HMG, 2006). After emergence of democracy as a result of 'April Revolt', the policy has been revised including all kinds of displaced people as IDPs (Government of Nepal, 2007).

The legal institutional conceptualisation of forced migration retains four major strengths which serve to rally its supporters (Gibney, 1999):

- i. *State commitment*: As for example more than majority of the countries have signed and majority have ratified the Convention Relating to Refugees, and Geneva Conventions.
- ii. *Reinforcement of law*: The international law conception has stood the 'test of time'. It has been now customary practice for states to participate in the conferences and conventions, understand the cases of the various parts of the world and take a decision to address by laws or policies. As a result, 'a substantial number of the world's states have been signatories to main instruments of refugee laws for many years, lending the weight of established practice and custom to that of written law. Nepal also cannot be to its exception; many international conventions on HR instruments have been ratified by Nepal<sup>11</sup>.
- iii. *Strengthened states*: As Gibney argues, the dominant international law conception of forced migration can, paradoxically, claim an advantage which derives from its narrowness. While more inclusive accounts of forced migration ignore the relevance of territorial location, the international law approach recognises only those forced migrants *outside* their country of origin. This latter conceptualisation has the benefit of being easier to square with the key organising principle of international society: the sovereign independence of states. By accepting responsibilities only to those forced migrants who have fled their country, the international law conceptualisation avoids committing states to intervening in the domestic affairs of other states.
- iv. *Strengthened forced migrants*: It is undeniable that the legal-institutional approach has been highly beneficial to great numbers of forced migrants over the last fifty years, even if only to a fraction of the world's population of forced migrants as a whole. Millions of refugees have been

---

<sup>11</sup> Nepal ratified all the big six treaties (ICCPR, ICESCR, CAT, CRC, CEDAW & CERD) before promulgation of the Constitution of 1990, made after restoration of democracy as an aftermath of the People's Movement I.



protected from *refoulement*, and millions have been able to rebuild their lives in the security of new countries, and in many cases to gain citizenship in their new countries of residence. More than 100 thousands Bhutanese refugees have been settling in eastern Nepal since 1990 as a form of protracted displacement. Although, their rays of hopes to repatriation is still dismayed, they are entitled to basic rights and are benefited from the legal-institutional supports, such as the direct involvement of the UNHCR for their assistance. The Nepalese IDPs displaced as an impact of the armed conflict between state and the Maoists since past 10 years have also been strengthened to claim for their rights, which is also on the basis of the legal-institutional supports. Although no binding laws in the international levels have been made, the State has a moral obligation to support them<sup>12</sup>.

### 2.5.2 Social Development Model

Already it is discussed, issues of forced migrants are complex and they cannot be treated under legal remedies only. So many issues of the refugees and IDPs that are related to social, economic and cultural ones are not possible to solve only through legal-institutional supports. Therefore, social-development is an alternative approach. In this context, Cox argues that there are several major limitations of the legal conceptualisation of forced migration. As he claims,

...the legal conceptualisation tends to be predominantly a response to an existing limited situation, with a clearly defined beginning and end. This means that it is unlikely that agencies will think either in terms of root causes or of long-term re-integration and other needs, and their absorption into on-going development (Cox, 1999: 28).

It is necessary to understand what the root causes of a conflict are and as a result the people are displaced. To Cox (1999: 28), ‘a focus on root causes is, however, inevitably a focus on social development’. There are many root causes behind a conflict such as poor governance, atrocities, discrimination, marginalisation, and so on. The legal conceptualisation of forced migration has several difficulties associated with the categorisation of a population experiencing forced migration. This categorisation, which may in fact be possible only through social–development approach, can establish the rights and entitlements of the various categories identified. Another main disadvantage of legal-institutional approach is that ‘categorising various aspects of the population through legal or formal definitions and responding differently to the defined categories is

---

<sup>12</sup> The UN Guiding Principle on Internal Displacement is an example to quote here that State have moral obligation to respect the principles mentioned in this document. Nepal has framed a separate policy on IDPs in 2005 in line with the principles.

likely to result in the fragmentation of both the response to the aftermath of conflict and forced migration and of a society'. Secondly, as Cox argues, 'an official creation of categorical boundaries inevitably means that some groups are officially eligible for assistance and others bypassed.'

To Cox (1999), the legal definition of a category of people will revolve around a specific aspect of their situation, such as the fact of flight from persecution. Rights and entitlements then flow from the narrow concept of need, and the response is organised accordingly. Hence, the need may be technically removed once the particular situation has been rectified. Finally, Cox argues that the legal conceptualisation of any situation implies boundaries. He is of the opinion that 'just as it [legal conceptualisation] identifies a starting point, rather than incorporating the importance of root causes, so it identifies a point of termination – the cessation of intervention' (Cox, 1999: 32).

#### **2.5.2.1 The emergence of the social development approach to forced migration**

Concept and understanding about social development have a long history but it got less exposed to the development scientists. Economic development approach which emerged especially after World War 2 was the mindset of the intellectuals prior to 1970 (Cox, 1999). After 70s, however, people began to think that only economic development should not be the priority. There are other various factors to bear in mind for the economic development. Furthermore, they began to conclude that economic development is virtually impossible to achieve unless and until social, political, cultural and so many other cross-cutting issues are address at once.

Not only has the thinking of the development approach changed, but also on migration. Although forced migration is not a new concept, it was unknown as a discourse for many centuries among the intellectuals. Although it is claimed that forced migration is not a new phenomenon, intervention was limited to refugees for long past. This may be one of the main reasons why there was made Refugee Convention in 1951, and not the Forced Migrants' Convention as such which could cover the overall issues related to forced migrants (United Nations, 1951). When forced migration was realised in terms of IDPs, and trafficked and smuggled people, it was realised the importance of social development.

### **2.5.2.2 The core elements of social development**

Development in isolation has no meaning in fact. It is a relational one. In terms of goal, U1 Haq (1997: 2, Cited in Cox, 1999: 30) defines development as ‘to build human capabilities and enlarge human opportunities’. In terms of coverage, Midgley (1995: 25, Cited in Cox, 1999: 30) defines development as a ‘process of planned social change designed to promote well-being of the population as a whole in conjunction with the dynamic process of economic development.’ UNDP, virtually the largest institution of the United Nations to advocate for development in its 1993 Human Development Report defines development as ‘of the people, by the people, and for the people’. The first *of the people* signifies enhancing people’s capabilities, both directly and providing an environment in which people’s potential can be realised to the maximum degree possible. The second *by the people* aims to involve as many of the people as possible, and as fully as possible, in the development process at all levels. Finally, *for the people* aims to ensure that as many of the people as possible are beneficiaries of all aspects of the development process (UNDP, 1993).

### **2.5.2.3 The social development model/approach of conflict and forced migration**

Conflict is reality. It's the basic characteristics of a person in his/her life. Hardly any person or family is found void of conflict. Level and pattern of conflict differ with respect to person, family, community, society, etc. A society follows various types of costumes, cultures, and religions. They are the social norms and values. Society with no norms and values is not a civic society. A civic society is the composition of that group of people who view, think and perceive the same thing or idea differently but live, act and behave together.

Diversity in various sectors of a society does mean not only disputes and debates but also an opportunity to learn from others and understand each other and reach a common decision that can be equally applicable to all, no matter how much one of the conflicting parties has to lose something and gain some more. Diversity in thought and idea, thus, brings both challenges and opportunities. But if a conflict due to diversity is not handled properly, it turns into violent conflict. A violent conflict leads to animosity and lack of trust between two parties or among each other and it turns into violence such as an armed conflict.

Various types of conflicts are heard such as political conflict, social conflict, family conflict, and so on. There is also conflict between or among certain castes, sex, groups or

class of people. Political conflict usually takes place between or among state apparatuses that is state vs. non state actors.

People tend to perceive conflict as a negative thought only. Conflict experts perceive it as a positive thought too. To say that conflict is only dispute, combat, debate, killing, war, and so forth is in fact a misnomer. A conflict is more than this. Conflict does not only bring war but also an opportunity too. If handled and understood properly a conflict is also a challenge. It is a threat to opposition. It is a warning and sign of a change. It seeks change so that the system is also changed or modified when the conflict is resolved. Where there is a challenge, there is an opportunity too. An opportunity means an environment for correction, improvement and involving in constructive activities. This leads more to inclusive mechanism. This may avoid narrow thinking of excluding certain groups of people, laws, rule of law and policies and programmes and imposing one sided approach or thought that gives benefit to those who impose it. One of the better points behind a conflict is that there is the death of one side view, thought, policy and plan when there is a conflict. Such views, thoughts, policies and plans which are brought out or implemented are always incomplete if they have been imposed rather than finalised by presenting, discussing and reaching conclusion between or among the conflicting parties.

To quote Cox again,

When civil conflict does occur, displacement or forced migration is invariably one outcome of the situation and an extremely important one ... The precise causes of the flight are more complex than immediate danger, often reflecting one's ethnicity, religion, economic level, political links and so on (Cox, 1999: 31).

To conclude from Gasarasi (1996, Cited in Cox, 1999: 31), 'social development model of conflict is the application of the basic social development model to the conflict-forced migration situation, on the basis that both the conflict and the forced migration are, in their totality and in their detail, largely an outcome of social development trends, whatever those trends are economic or political in nature or the combination of the two.

#### **2.5.2.4 Social development model of the post-conflict situation**

Approach to social development model is equally important in the post-conflict situation. Cox (1999) has suggested a social development agenda for the post-conflict situation. His proposition, is thought to be the most relevant in the present conflict transformation phase of Nepal.. Defined in terms of four immediate tasks or goals (Section A), three levels of response to need and well-being (Section B), and long-terms goals (Section C), the framework gives overall ways to address the situations of forced migrants (refugees,

IDPs or asylum seekers) during post-conflict period. He suggests peacekeeping for an interim period, returning of displaced persons and demobilisation of soldiers as immediate tasks during post conflict period. Simultaneously, immediate needs of displaced individuals and their families, communities and societies are to be sorted out so that the response work runs in a smooth way.

Finally, it is equally important to 'address the longer-term aspects of the situation. Cox (1999) further suggests this to start with identifying the root causes of conflict at all levels. Although, the guidelines are easy to design, the most difficult task is the involvement of the conflicting parties themselves to pave way for moving ahead. Fore and foremost matter is to realise the importance of non-violence and recognition between one another.

### **2.5.3 The Political Economy Model**

The term *political economy* first used by the French mercantilist Antoine de Montchrestien (1575-1621) in his *Treatise of Political Economy* (1615) has a variety of meanings. It refers primarily to the study of the 'political basis of economic actions'. Some scholars use the term in a sense of 'economic forces which decide government policies'. Political economy has vast areas of dealings in the social science discourse. Originally, it was studied by philosophers like Thomas Hobbes, John Locke, and David Hume. Later it was used by businessmen and statesmen and with greatest success by medical practitioners as well.

Forced migration is one of these areas. Castles (2006) suggested five basic points to describe political economy of forced migration as: economic globalisation; technological change; global political order; local impacts; and transitional networks.

The term *globalisation* has been the catchword of 'both proponents and critics of the changing global events'. Globalisation refers to the growing economic interdependence among countries as reflected in increasing cross-border flow of goods, services, capital and knowledge (Boyett and Boyett, 2001 cited in Pokharel, 2004: 4). Economic globalisation has a greater impact on employment, income, living standards, and communities. Today's world is vastly influenced by 'technological change'. The world has been changed massively in terms of transportations, communications, and so many other technologies. Changes on these economic sectors have direct and indirect impacts on forced migrants.

The world witnessed dominance of a single superpower especially after the collapse of Soviet Union in 1989. Understanding historical and cultural impacts is another area that

has also impacts on forced migration. A person having one background of social and cultural ties has both advantages and disadvantages while migrating to another area.

Finally, migration is also driven by informal networks. In time of war, disaster and other calamities or catastrophes, migrants use local networks to take shelter (Weiner, 1995). Castles (2006) in this respect concluded, globalisation creates the conditions for migration with respect to technology, culture and migrant networks.

#### **2.5.4 The Security Model**

In time of war, disaster and other forms of catastrophes, security of the people especially the civilians is the major concern (Oxford University, 2007). During this period, people feel insecure in the places they are residing and take decision to leave the places. Security is one of the most concerned issues for juveniles too. They due to the fear of being captives of either the state or the rebels tend to leave the place of origin and proceed to cities or foreign countries in the pretext of labour work or study or any other business. Nearly one million of Nepalese juveniles are in the gulf countries and Malaysia involving in the labour works and many of them have been there as an escape to the ongoing protracted conflicts between the state and the Maoists. Non-traditional security is the growing concern, a discourse brought forth by the NCCS<sup>13</sup> in 2004 in the South Asian context is more valid here to discuss on the issues of security of the forced migrants. Issues on political security, human security and demographic dimensions are more relevant to relate with the forced migration. Many of the forced migrants, the refugees and the IDPs lack their rights to inclusion in the places they are residing.

### **2.6 Summary of Forced Migration Theories**

A matrix on summaries of forced migration theories discussed here is presented (Table 4.2) so as to identify the similarities and differences in them and finally to identify the gaps in the theories. Two major parts of the theories are available. The first part deals with the conceptualisation of forced migration. The second part deals with the models of forced migration. Although forced migration also emerged when migration did, that is, with the emergence of human being in this world, literatures on concept and models are limited. These are also the emerging issues and one can contribute to redefine or rephrase the model or the concept.

---

<sup>13</sup> Nepal Centre for Contemporary Studies (NCCS) in 2004 organised Regional Seminar on Non-Traditional Security on 16-17 November 2004 in Kathmandu. The seminar was possibly the first of its kind organised in South Asia.

**Table 2.2: List of Forced Migration Theories with their Main Themes**

| Research types                        | Contributors                                                                                 | Main themes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                       |                                                                                              | Similarities                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Differences                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Conceptualisation of forced migration | Oxford University, 2005, 2006                                                                | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Categorised forced migration in terms of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Conflict induced;</li> <li>- Disaster induced;</li> <li>- Development induced.</li> </ul> </li> <li>)] Defined forced migrants in terms of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- IDPs;</li> <li>- Refugees;</li> <li>- Trafficked people;</li> <li>- Asylum seekers;</li> <li>- Development displacees;</li> <li>- Environmental and disaster displacees</li> </ul> </li> </ul> |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|                                       | UNDP, 2004                                                                                   | )] Defined disaster as one of the contributing factors for forced migration.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | )] Relationship between disaster risk reduction and development                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|                                       | UN, 1998                                                                                     | )] Defined IDPs                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | )] 3o guiding principles on internal displacement.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|                                       | Shanmugaratnam, 2003                                                                         | )] Paradigm shift from traditional typologies of migration to 'voluntary-forced dichotomy'                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | )] This concept emerged as commonly used distinction in recent studies on migration.                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|                                       | UNHCR, 2007                                                                                  | )] Continued focus to assistance to the refugees.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | )] Realised the need of assistance to the IDPs                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                       | Khatiwada, 2006                                                                              | )] Defined forced migration in the context of Nepal                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | )] Added trafficking and smuggling as concept of forced migration in the context of Nepal.                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Models of forced migration            | Gibney, 1999                                                                                 | )] Developed legal issues of forced migration                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Legal institution model of forced migration</li> <li>)] Highlighted refugee convention, 1951, state commitment, reinforcement of law, strengthened states, and strengthened forced migrants</li> </ul>                                                   |
|                                       | Cox, 1999 who developed ideas from: U1 Haq (1997); Midgley (1995), UNDP (1993) Weiner (1995) | )] Developed social issues of forced migration.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Social development model of forced migration</li> <li>)] Defined core-elements of forced migration</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                            |
|                                       | Castles, 2006, 2003                                                                          | )] Developed political economic issues of forced migration                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Political economy of forced migration <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Economic globalisation</li> <li>- Technological change</li> <li>- Global political order</li> <li>- Local impacts</li> <li>- Transitional networks</li> </ul> </li> </ul> |
|                                       | Oxford University, 2006; NCCS, 2004                                                          | )] Developed security model of forced migration                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Security model of forced migration <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Political security</li> <li>- Human security</li> <li>- Demographic dimensions</li> </ul> </li> </ul>                                                                        |

## **2.7 Understanding Conflict**

Conflict, derived from the Latin word – *confligere* (Barash and Webel, 2002) denotes the involvement of at least two groups or parties or individuals for being in a conflict (Lund, 1997). Conflict may arise in the heart of a group, party or person. A person may be in stress when he/she falls in a situation of bewilderment on certain issue or context while deciding upon important issues in her/his life such as marriage, education abroad or in the same country, migration, and the number of offspring to give birth, for example.

### **2.7.1 Causes of Conflict**

Main reason for conflict is basically the difference in thinking among individuals or groups with respect to social, political, economic, and cultural factors. Conflict between state and non-state occurs when the state holds extensive power and the societal forces feel constrained because of state interference, non-recognition and/or ignorance (Chandhoke, 1999, cited in Lawati, 2003: 64). There is no conflict if conflicting parties are not known to each other. Political conflict may arise due to different goals, policies and party interest. Scholars like Horowitz (1994, 2000), Lijphart (1976, 1977), Gurr (1993, 2000) have found that conflicts in plural societies occur when power is not shared among different groups. Major causes of conflict can be enumerated as follows:

#### **2.7.1.1 Control of economic resources**

Economic resources include oil, metals, diamonds, drugs or contested territorial boundaries. Collier and Hoeffler (2001) argued that nothing explains violence better than the availability of financial opportunities. In countries like Colombia and the Sudan, for example, oilfield exploration caused and intensified the impoverishment of women and men. Those who are in power try to control economic resources. Usually women have no power to control such resources. Regarding family as well as social conflicts too, control of economic resources is the major issue.

#### **2.7.1.2 Inequalities between ethnic groups and discrimination against marginalised groups of women and men**

Inequalities between ethnic groups and discrimination against marginalised groups of women and men pave ways for the outbreak of conflict. Summarising research on causes of conflict in Third World, Van de Goor (1996) writes:

[I]n particular, the rights and access to political power and decision making of regional, religious, ethnic, tribal, or other groups appeared to be key factors. Denial of the rights and identities of minority groups and mismanagement of the process involved by the state often lead to violent conflict. <<http://www.clingendael.nl/cru/research/CODW.htm>>



### **2.7.1.3 Structural inequalities**

Structural inequalities between and within nation-states has led to disparity resulting regional conflict as well as escalation of international armed conflict. This is a situation of power exercise and power struggle between two states and countries. This has also a connection with the economic resources which is best defined as political economy (Pokhrel, 2000). Fight between gulf countries like Iraq, Iran and Kuwait and American invasion on various countries including Iraq are the examples to prove. So called caste hierarchy, caste based untouchability, and social, economic, cultural and political discrimination are other examples of structural inequalities that may cause conflict.

### **2.1.7.4 Increased militarisation**

It limits the rights of the people. Those who are powerless are more vulnerable. Although the American invasion of Afghanistan in 2001 was stated as to liberate the women from the oppressive Taliban regime, lack of regard for the plight of women still exists there. Nepalese government has a policy that presence of armed forces in rural areas can disarm the rebels, which has indeed not been successful within these five years when the security forces were deputed in 2001 after declaring the State of Emergency (SoE). Increased militarization is the major cause of human rights violation of vulnerable groups like women, men and children who are especially in minority (SAAPE, 2008).

### **2.7.2 Types of Conflict**

Conflicts can broadly be segregated as by human settlement and by geographical settings which include both inter and intra states. Conflict emerges by human settlement such as social conflict between or among one social groups/individuals to another or between one society and others, economic conflict, political/Ideological conflict, cultural conflict, religious conflict and family conflict. Similarly, conflict emerges by geographical settlement (both inter-state and intra-state) such as local, national, regional and international.

### **2.7.3 Stages of Conflict**

Methods of conflict resolution differ with respect to the types or phases of the conflict. One should know whether the existing conflict is between or among the individuals, communities, armed forces, etc. Normally, the conflict experts categorise a country at war which witnesses a killing of 1,000 people on the average (Nepal Peace Campaign, 2002). In order to know this all, one must have an idea about phases of violent conflict. Various stages of conflict can be summarised as:

- Figure 2.2: Phases of a Violent Conflict**
- 
- ```
graph TD; A([Conflict Prevention]) --- B[Difference of Opinions/Attitudes/Desires...]; B --> C[Debate/Dispute]; C --> D[Problem]; D --> E[Violence]; E --> F([Truce/Settlement]); F --> G[War]; G --> H[Ceasefire]; H --> I([Conflict resolution]); I --> J[Agreement]; J --> K[Reconstruction]; K --> L[Rehabilitation]; L --> M[Reconciliation]; M --> N([Conflict transformation]); M --> B; M --> C; N1([May repeat!]) --> B; N1 --> C;
```
- The diagram illustrates the phases of a violent conflict, organized into three main vertical sections on the left and right, with a central flow of events.
- Left Side (Conflict Prevention):** This section is enclosed in a large oval labeled "Conflict Prevention". It contains a vertical flow of boxes: "Difference of (Opinions/Attitudes/Desires...)" at the bottom, followed by "Debate/Dispute", "Problem", and "Violence" at the top. Arrows point upwards from "Difference of (Opinions/Attitudes/Desires...)" to "Debate/Dispute", and from "Debate/Dispute" to "Problem", and from "Problem" to "Violence".
- Top Section (Truce/Settlement):** This section is enclosed in a large oval labeled "Truce/Settlement". It contains a box labeled "War" in the center. An arrow points from "Violence" to "War".
- Right Side (Conflict resolution):** This section is enclosed in a large oval labeled "Conflict resolution". It contains a box labeled "Ceasefire" in the center. An arrow points from "War" to "Ceasefire".
- Bottom Section (Conflict transformation):** This section is enclosed in a large oval labeled "Conflict transformation". It contains a box labeled "Reconciliation" in the center. An arrow points from "Ceasefire" to "Reconciliation".
- Central Flow:** The central flow of events is as follows: "Violence" leads to "War", which leads to "Ceasefire", which leads to "Agreement". From "Agreement", the flow continues to "Reconstruction", then "Rehabilitation", and finally "Reconciliation".
- Feedback Loops:** There are two feedback loops. One loop starts from "Reconciliation" and points back to "Difference of (Opinions/Attitudes/Desires...)" and "Debate/Dispute". Another loop starts from "Reconciliation" and points back to "Problem" and "Violence". A large, thick, curved arrow labeled "May repeat!" points from "Reconciliation" back to "Difference of (Opinions/Attitudes/Desires...)" and "Debate/Dispute".

### 2.7.4 Conflict and Gender

38

arise from social and cultural expectations" (IDS, 2003: 6). Gender denotes the role of neither a man nor a woman only but both on the issues of concern. Although general terms like 'Man' and 'mankind' have traditionally been used to mean 'all men and women', use of these terms discriminates against women. So it is preferable to use 'humanity' and 'the human race' instead.

Role of gender in a conflict situation is significant to study. It is necessary to explore how power dynamics between men and women are affected by the distinct types of disadvantage that a conflict imposes. By gender perspective, analyses of conflict, particularly an armed conflict, are weak; they ignore, for example, women. They also take a gender-blind approach or define the roles of women in stereotypical ways (IDS, 2003).

### **2.7.5 Conflict and Women's Issues**

Women are given special focus because they have special duties to perform in the society. Therefore, gender studies are usually dealt by highlighting women's issues. Concentration is on how to enable women to play a vital role for social inclusion, good governance and inclusive democracy. Biologically, women are mothers, they are wives and they are sisters in law. These are similar relations that men possess too, but liabilities of women towards these people are incomparable to that of men. They have added burdens. A male employed needs only to serve the employer but a woman employed must also serve fathers and mothers, sons and daughters and other kith and kilns and society members, apart from the employer's. This shows the double burden of women in our society.

In a conflict such as in a war, plans, policies as well as effects of war are gender biased. In a war, women may "experience significant disadvantage in the course of armed conflict, but it does not necessarily follow that men are always the perpetrators and therefore the winners, and women the losers." According to Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex,

Perception persists of women as wives, mothers and nurturers, whereas men are cast as aggressors and soldiers. Although women and men do often assume these traditional parts, there is a tendency in the mainstream literature to exaggerate the extent to which they play stereotypical gender roles in armed conflict. The reality is that women are also active as soldiers and aggressors, while men may be both victims as well as combatants (IDS, 2003: 6).

## 2.8 Summary of Conflict and their Main Themes

The available literature on conflict is presented as a form of a matrix (Table 4.3) in terms of understanding conflict, causes of conflict, types and stages of conflict, and conflict, gender and migration.

**Table 2.3: List of Conflict Theories with their Main Themes**

| Research types               | Contributors                                                                                                                          | Main themes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Understanding conflict       | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Lud (1977)</li> <li>)] Barash and Webel (2002)</li> </ul>                                   | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Conflict derived from Latin – Confligere</li> <li>)] Defined conflict as involvement of at least tow groups or parties or individuals</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | -                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Causes of conflict           | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Chandhoke, 1999</li> <li>)] Lawati, 2003</li> </ul>                                         | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Said that conflict occurs when state holds extensive power.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Stressed on causes of conflict due to state.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Horowitz (1994, 2000)</li> <li>)] Lijiphart (1976, 1977)</li> <li>)] Goor (1996)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Contributed to identify the causes of conflict.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Stressed on the causes of conflict due to plural societies where power is not shared.</li> <li>)] Key factors of conflict are rights, access to political power and decision-making of regional, religious, ethnic or other groups.</li> <li>)] Major causes of violent conflict are denial of the rights and identities of the minority groups.</li> </ul> |
|                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Collier and Hoeffler (2001)</li> </ul>                                                      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Contributed to identify the causes of conflict.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Availability of financial resources is the root causes of conflict.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| Types and stages of conflict | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] NPC, 2002</li> <li>)] Khatiwada, 2006</li> </ul>                                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Various stages of conflict are: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Difference of opinions, attitudes, behaviours and desires</li> <li>- Conflict prevention</li> <li>- Conflict management</li> <li>- Truce/settlement</li> <li>- Conflict resolution</li> <li>- Conflict transformation</li> <li>- Reconciliation</li> </ul> </li> </ul>                                         | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Stressed that conflict never ends and it may repeat taking different shape and volume.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| Conflict and gender          | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] IDS, 2003</li> <li>)] Oxford University Press, 1996</li> </ul>                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Conflict arises due to lack of defined gender role.</li> <li>)] Key factors to conflict are bias terms like man, mankind.</li> <li>)] Society perceives women as wives, mothers, nurturers and men as aggressors, soldiers,</li> <li>)] Stereotypical gender role in armed conflict causes further conflict.</li> <li>)] Analysis of conflict by gender perspective is weak.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>)] Use of gender sensitive words- humanity, human race.</li> <li>)] Women can be solders, aggressors.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

## 2.9 Conflict and Social Exclusion/Inclusion

Conflict is closely associated with the issues of inclusion and exclusion. Initiated during the early decade of 80s, the social exclusion/inclusion discourse has penetrated many

facts and realities of the world. Many writers (such as the following reviewed under Section 2.9.1) have contributed to it by contextualizing various social, economic, political and cultural aspects of the societies.

### **2.9.1 Social Exclusion and Capability Deprivation**

Sen (1997) scrutinized the nature, relevance, and reach of the idea of social exclusion. He connected the notions to the idea of relater in a reasonably close way. By examining the possibility of using this idea in the context of other than the European conditions, Sen viewed that excluding from common facilities or benefits that others have can certainly be a significant handicap that impoverishes the lives that individuals can enjoy. To him, the nature of poverty analysis substantially benefits from the insights provided by the perspective of social exclusion. It is important to distinguish between substantive contributions of this type from mere changes of language in which old issues are sometimes terminologically recast in the literature on social exclusion. The perspective of social exclusion reinforces rather than competes with the understanding of poverty as capability deprivation.

Sen (2000) differentiated between exclusion in terms of constitutive relevance (or intrinsic importance) and instrumental importance or consequences as two ways in which social exclusion can lead to capability deprivation. According to him, there is an explicit or implicit preoccupation with social cohesion and integration and fear of social disintegration due to social exclusion or lack of participation in the life of the community. Sen argues that social exclusion is usually considered as a group and not an individual phenomenon and is usually based on social identity of race, religion, culture, nationality, ethnicity and caste.

### **2.9.2 Social Exclusion and Social Solidarity**

Silver (1994) in his article on *Social Exclusion and Social Solidarity: Three Paradigms* traced the evolution of the "exclusion" in France, from where these two terms are said to have emerged. He defined these terms indicating numerous connotations, and distinguished three paradigms within which social exclusion is embedded namely, solidarity, specialization, and monopoly.

#### **2.9.1.1 Solidarity**

The 'social' order is conceived as external moral and normative, rather than grounded in individual group or class interests (Rousseau and Durkheimian cited in Silver, 1994: 541). This paradigm draws heavily and anthropology, sociology, cultural studies focus

attention on the exclusion inherent in solidarity of nation race ethnicity, locality, and other cultural or pre-modalities that delimit boundaries between groups.

### **2.9.1.2 Specialization**

Individuals differ, giving rise to specialization in the market and in social groups. Exclusion is often a consequence of un-enforced rights and market failure. The focus here is on exclusion of individuals and not groups (methodological individualism) (Pradhan, 2006).

### **2.9.1.3 Monopoly**

This is a stage of exclusion as a consequence of the formation of group monopoly. It defines exclusion as a consequence of the formation of group monopolies. Powerful groups restrict the access of outsiders to valued resources through social closure. Unlike in the specialisation paradigm, group distinction and inequality overlap in the monopoly paradigm.

To Silver, exclusion arises from the interplay of class, status, and political power and serves the interests of the included. He further discussed the economic dimension of these three paradigms and questioned regarding the significance of exclusion in politics and social policy. Silver is of the opinion that exclusion discourse moves away from political expressions of class conflict towards the struggles of mass urban and social movements (Silver, 1994).

## **2.9.3 Social Exclusion, Poverty and Inequality**

Silver (1994) and Williams (1985), highlighting exclusion in French republicanism, stressed that poverty and inequality have become accepted concepts in social science which is more accurate to consider the term 'exclusion' as a "keyword" in French Republican discourse. 'Exclusion' is conceived not simply as an economic or political phenomenon but as a deficiency of "solidarity" a break in the social fabric.

Ortner (1995) identified some of the forms of ethnographic refusal and its consequences including the reasons. Talking about resistance and domination, Ortner says domination is a relatively fixed and institutionalized form of power; resistance is essentially organized opposition to power institutionalized in this way ethnographic thinness in turn derives from several sources.

#### **2.9.4 Social Exclusion, Culture and Democracy**

Escobar (1997) highlighted cultural politics of nature. As he writes the most natural from of nature left on earth, inhabited by the most natural people ( indigenous people) possessing the most natural knowledge of saving nature (indigenous knowledge). People have right to cultural identity, territorial space, political economy; construct their own vision of society and solidarity. To him, identity has double meaning and it is based on difference.

Haan (1996) discussed whether the concept of social exclusion brings anything new debates about deprivation in developing countries. The paper is focused on the multi-dimensional character of deprivation including the processes, mechanisms and institutions that exclude people.

Kabeer (2000) analyzed social exclusion as the product of institutional process, group dynamics, and social practices. He says the distinction made between economic and cultural disadvantage is heuristic rather than real, since the two tend to be inter related. The increasing nature of different forms of exclusion and inclusion results in segmentation of society, and in clusters of advantage and disadvantage, rather than a simple dichotomy between inclusion and exclusion. Institutions embody different patterns of rules norms and asset distributions, which together help to spell out people's membership in different kinds of social groups, shape their identities and define their interests. Finally he concludes that social exclusion perspective opens up a larger and more complex domain of disadvantage for policy makers to grapple with than does the conventional focus on poverty. He showed the distinction between 'affirmative' and 'transformative' remedies for injustice).

Politics and cultures are interrelated. Therefore many political scientists stress on the political culture for the stability of democracy. Young (2000) attempted to find out the norms and conditions of inclusive democratic communication under circumstances of structural inequality and cultural difference. He studied how inclusive democratic communication and decision making should be theorized for societies with millions of people. Furthermore his concentration was on the proper scope of the democratic polity, and how are exclusions enacted by restricting that scope. Young concludes that active participation and political representation do not exclude one another, and sometimes even work together to produce policy outcomes. Inclusion and democracy explores additional and deeper conditions of political inclusion and exclusion, such as those involving modes of communication, attending to social difference, representation, civic organizing and the borders of political jurisdictions. To Young, the model of deliberative

democracy implies a strong meaning of inclusion and political equality. Democracy is not only a means through which citizens can promote their interests and hold the power of rulers in check. Democratic politics entails a rule of law, promotion of civil and political liberties, free and fair election of law makers. Democracy is not an all or nothing affair but a matter of degree; societies can vary in both the extent and the intensity of their commitment to democratic practice. A questionable assumptions made by some democratic theorists is that a properly functioning democratic discussion should be oriented to a common good or common interest. Inclusion and democracy articulates and defends principles which is best express ideals of a democratic politics in which citizens try to solve shared problems justly

Taylor (1999) explored the dynamics of exclusion. He says democracy is inclusive but paradoxically, this is also the reason that democracy tends toward exclusion. The exclusion is a by product of the need in self governing societies, of a high degree of cohesion. Democratic states need something like a common identity. To form a state, in the democratic era a society is forced to undertake the difficult and never to be completed task of defining its collective identity. On the political level, because taking account of difference would be invidious, or divisive, or unfair, or some combination. On a more philosophical level, because what is really important about persons is what they share with everyone else namely their power to choose their own ends and directs their own lives, their autonomy.

### **2.9.5 Social Exclusion and Pro/Anti Culturalism**

Eller (1997) substituted multiculturalism for cultural relativism with the notion anti-anti-multiculturalism position a discourse based on a further insight by Geertz (1984). The problem as a "centering" of intellectual and cultural attention on the European while "the rest of us are pushed to the periphery, occupying the restricted category of 'other' (Regan, 1993:71).The "elitist" categorization of culture either leaves out the contributions of others or marginalizes them as "folk traditions" or "mythology" or otherwise. Multiculturalists tend to issue two warnings. The first is that knowledge; value and culture are political and perceptual and must be treated as such. The second warning follows from the first: if knowledge, value and culture are ultimately settled by negotiation or can contestation, anti multiculturalists fear that the claims and proposals of multiculturalism threaten a "disuniting of America" (Schlesinger, 1992). He concludes that the best reason to reject anti- multiculturalism is that it short changes knowledge by failing to see its beliefs and truths and values and perspectives (Eller, 1997).



Kymilca and Baogang (2005) explored the varied and contradictory ways that issues of ethno cultural diversity are conceptualized and debated in South and East Asia. They attempted to find out the range of theoretical perspectives that shape debated over multiculturalism in the region. They identified the legacies of pre-colonial and colonial traditions for managing diversity. Their main findings was that political actors draw on a range of intellectual resources and traditions when thinking through questions which was Appeals to international human rights instruments and western policies of multiculturalism are interspersed with appeals to local traditions, national mythologies, regional practices, and religious doctrines. The mutual compatibility of the differences influences is contested, leading to an ongoing process of mutual adjustment and mutual influence. The difference influences all play a role; their influence varies from country to country and from actor to actor with in each country. They concluded that talking about 'patterns' and 'trajectories' is obviously heavily stylized, and gives a misleading impression of solidarity and predictability. Asian countries have been surprisingly absent from the global debate. There is no escaping the internationalization of minority rights debates.

Studying social exclusion means to see the gender relation as well. Many scholars in the ongoing era are concerned about relating gender to the exclusion/inclusion discourse. Jackson (1999) explored the gender implications of some of the core elements of social exclusion paradigms. To him, social exclusion is a negative state or process; in both cases, this entails going beyond resource allocation mechanisms, and including power relations, agency, culture and social identity. Gender operates within social categories rather than constructing bonded groups of men and women, that marginality offers grounds for resistance and resource claims, and that gendered subjects experience simultaneous exclusion and inclusion. The terminology of exclusion and inclusion has a problematic dualism as its heart, and although Charles Gore (1995:8) sees instead a complex hierarchy of interrelated inclusion and exclusions, each turns upon insider/outsider distinction. Gender difference is an issue of social recognition and valuation, and not simply a social problem. Gender- based exclusions from assess to resources have been the focus of considerable research into gender poverty in the south; in particular exclusions from land rights and common property resources, employment opportunities and income control, knowledge and information. (Maxwell and Haan, 1998) concluded that the question of the value- added by social exclusion approaches is generally considered in comparison to conventional ways of thinking about well-being, it being argued that social exclusion paradigms offer 'an integration framework, which puts institutional processes at the heart of the poverty debate (and offers) potential for a new dialogue between North and South.

## 2.10 Summary of Social Exclusion/Inclusion and their Main Themes

Summary of social exclusion/inclusion with their main themes are presented in a form of a matrix.

**Table 2.4: List of Social Exclusion/Inclusion with their Main Themes**

| Research type                               | Contributors                                                                                                      | Main themes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                             |                                                                                                                   | Similarities                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Differences                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Social exclusion and capability deprivation | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Sen (2000)</li> <li>) Sen (1997)</li> </ul>                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Social exclusion leads to capability deprivation.</li> <li>) Considered as a group and not an individual phenomenon.</li> <li>) Based on social identity of race, religion, culture, nationality, ethnicity, and caste.</li> <li>) Analysed social exclusion as a result of poverty.</li> </ul>                                                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Differentiated between exclusion in terms of constitutive relevance and instrumental importance.</li> </ul>                                            |
| Social exclusion and social solidarity      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Silver (1997)</li> </ul>                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Traced the evolution of the term 'exclusion'.</li> <li>) Exclusion inherent in solidarity of nation's race, ethnicity, locality, and other cultural or pre-modalities delimit boundaries between groups.</li> <li>) Individual differs giving rise to specialisation.</li> <li>) Exclusion as a consequence of the formation of group monopoly.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Distinguished three paradigms within which social exclusion is embedded- solidarity, specialization and monopoly.</li> </ul>                           |
| Social exclusion, poverty and inequality    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Silver (1994)</li> <li>) William (1985)</li> <li>) CGP (1992)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Defined exclusion as a result of poverty and inequality.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Exclusion is conceived not simply as an economic or political phenomenon but as a deficiency of 'solidarity', a break in the social fabric.</li> </ul> |
|                                             | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Ortner (1995)</li> </ul>                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Defined exclusion as resistance and domination.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Exclusion as ethnographic refusal and its consequence.</li> </ul>                                                                                      |

Contd ...

| Research type                           | Contributors                      | Main themes                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                         |                                   | Similarities                                                                                                                                                    | Differences                                                                                                                                             |
| Social exclusion, culture and democracy | J Escobar (1997)                  | J Defined how culture builds up solidarity and it creates exclusion.                                                                                            | J Identity has double meaning and it is based on difference.                                                                                            |
|                                         | J Haan (1996)                     | J Related the concept of exclusion in the context of developing countries                                                                                       | J Focused on the processes, mechanism, and institutions that excluded people.                                                                           |
|                                         | J Kabeer (2000)                   | J Analysed social exclusion as the product of institution, process, group dynamics, and social practices.                                                       | J The increasing nature of different forms of exclusion and inclusion results in segmentation of society and in clusters of advantage and disadvantage. |
|                                         | J Young (2000)                    | J Studied how norms and conditions of inclusive democratic communications under circumstance of structural inequality and cultural difference create exclusion. | J Active participation and political representation do not exclude one another; it rather works to produce policy outcomes.                             |
|                                         | J Tylor (1999)                    | J Explored the dynamics of culture.                                                                                                                             | J Democracy is inclusive creating exclusion.<br>J Exclusion –by product of the need in itself governing societies.                                      |
|                                         | J Eller (1997)<br>J Greetz (1984) | J The 'elitist' categorisation of culture either leaves out the contributions of others or marginalises them as 'folk traditions'.                              | J Substituted multiculturalism for cultural relativism with the notion – anti-anti multiculturalism.                                                    |
| Exclusion as pro/anti-culturalism       | J Kymilca and Baogang (2005)      | J Found range of theoretical perspectives on multiculturalism based on Asian context.                                                                           | -                                                                                                                                                       |
| Social exclusion and gender             | J Jackson (1999)                  | J Explored the gender implications of some of the core elements of social exclusion paradigms.                                                                  | J Exclusion is an outcome of power relations, agency, culture and identity.                                                                             |
|                                         | J Maxwell and Haan (1998)         | J Social exclusion paradigms offer 'an integration framework.                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                         |

## 2.11 Conclusions

Migration theories reviewed in this chapter include the classical studies (Ravenstein, 1885, 89 and Lee, 1996), spatial and human interaction models (Zipf, 1946, Stouffer (1940,60 and Todaro, 1976). Migration as demographic process is the contribution of UN (1970) and Mangalam and Schwarzweller (1970). Mangalam and Schwarzweller (1968) also contributed for migration as a social process. Later on, Zelinsky (1971) and UNFPA (1993) developed general system theory and migration. Zelinsky (1971) discovered Hypothesis of mobility transition in migration phenomenon. The concept of migration differential was analysed by Bouge (1961), Lee (1970) and Miller (1966). Migration and economic growth is the concept developed together with the concept of economic development in the 70s. Okum and Richardson (1980-81), Cain (1976), Piore (1979), Massey and et. al (1993) and so on contributed to this issue.

Although the concept of forced migration is not a new concept, literature on it can be found from 2000 onward only. Defining conceptualising forced migration, refugee studies centre of Oxford University (2005; 06) categorised the concept of forced migration in terms of Conflict induced, disaster induced, and development induced. Shanmuguratnam (2003) discussed the paradigm shift from traditional typologies of migration to 'voluntary-forced dichotomy'. UNHCR, a mandated agency of the UN to deal with mainly on the issues of refugees based on the 1951 refugee convention (UN, 1951), realised in 2007 the need of assistance to the skyrocketing number of IDPs throughout the world. Khatiwada (2006) added two more concepts of forced migration – trafficking and smuggling and highlighted the context of Nepal.

New approaches to migration studies, particularly in the context of forced migration is the latest contribution of the migration scholars. Gibney (1999) developed the approach of legal institutional model whereas writers like Cox (1999) discussed the social development approach of migration during post conflict situation. Castles (2006) discussed forced migration as an issue of political economy model. Finally, security approach of migration is the concept that highlights political security, human security, and demographic dimension of migration as developed and discussed by Oxford University 2005.

Forced migration and conflict are closely associated with one another. Mainly the causes of conflict also determine the types of migration too. Writers like Horowitz (1994, 2000), Ijphart (1976, 1977) and Goor (1993, 2000) stressed on the causes of conflict due to plural societies where power is not shared.

## CHAPTER III

### EMPIRICAL LITERATURE REVIEW

This Chapter contains four sections. The first section reviews the over all statistics on migration including both voluntary and forced. The second section highlights the issues of forced migration in the Nepalese context. Issues of social inclusion and exclusion with regard to forced migration are also discussed in this section. The third section presents a policy review of literature relating to migration. The fourth section presents conceptual framework for this study.

### 3.1 Demographic Magnitude of Migration

#### 3.1.1 The Global Context

Observed data are not available worldwide regarding migration. However, estimates have been made and these have been reliable to some extent. At the end of 2005, 190 million people of the world were international migrants, which was three percent of the world population. The migrants' number doubled between 1975 and 2000 (Table 3.1).

**Table 3.1: Some Facts on Global Migration**

| SN | Facts and data on migration                               |                 | Source        |
|----|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. | Number of international migrants (worldwide)              | 190 million     | UNFPA, 2006   |
| 2. | % of female international migrants                        | 50              | UNFPA, 2006   |
| 3. | International migration status between 1975 & 2000        | Doubled         | Castles, 2006 |
| 4. | % of international migrants of the total world population | 3               | Castles, 2006 |
| 5. | Proportion of migrants in developed countries             | 1 in 10 persons | Castles, 2006 |
| 6. | Proportion of migrants in developing countries            | 1 in 70 persons | Castles, 2006 |

This was as a result of improved transport and communication the world witnessed during this period resulting in economic globalisation and supply of human resources in the developed world. As regards forced migrants, based on estimates made last year (2005), the number of IDPs increased nearly double the refugees.

**Table 3.2: Some Facts on Forced Migration**

| SN | Facts and data on migration                 |                | Source        |
|----|---------------------------------------------|----------------|---------------|
| 1. | Refugees (worldwide) (half women)           | 13.2 million   | UNFPA, 2006   |
| 2. | Palestinian refugees (half women)           | over 4 million | Castles, 2006 |
| 3. | IDPs (worldwide)                            | 24 million     | UNFPA, 2006   |
| 4. | IDPs (in Africa)                            | 12 million     | Castles, 2006 |
| 5. | Development induced displacement (per year) | 10 million     | Castles, 2006 |
| 6. | Asylum seekers (worldwide)                  | 773,500        | Castles, 2006 |

There were 9.2 million refugees estimated worldwide except Palestinian refugees who constitute more than four million. It is estimated that more than 24 million people in the world have been turned IDPs. Among them, 12 million are only in African countries. In Nepal estimate shows more than two hundred million IDPs and in Sri Lanka this is said to be nearly one million. Yearly, more than 10 million are displaced internally due to development projects. Among around 13 million refugees in the world, half of them constitute women. Nearly one million people are seeking asylum to the different parts of the world (Table 3.2). Following the end of hostilities, women refugees play a critical role in building a lasting peace and restoring social and economic order. It is largely women and girls who assume care for children, the infirm and the elderly. Many must contend with unwanted and forced pregnancies and have special needs relating to sexual and reproductive health issues. As of 2003, the average duration of years spent in refugee camps was 17 years. A number of Palestinian camps were established as early as 1948 and 1967. Only 3 percent of the estimated 1.5 million refugee adolescents in developing countries between the ages of 12 and 17 were attending secondary school based on year 2000 estimates (UNFPA, 2006).

### **3.1.2 The Asian Context**

The proportion of female migrants is in increasing trend as of total international migrants. Although current data could not be found, female migrants were almost half in East and South Africa and West Asia (Table 3.3).

**Table 3.3: Proportion of Female Migrants by Region**

| Regions            | Year |      |
|--------------------|------|------|
|                    | 1990 | 2000 |
| South Asia         | 44.4 | 44.4 |
| East and East Asia | 48.5 | 50.1 |
| West Asia          | 47.9 | 48.3 |

*Source: Behera, 2006*

Regarding forced migrants in the Asian context, Manchanda, Rita writes,

The contemporary image of the forcibly displaced – the refugees and the internally displaced, fleeing life and livelihood threatening situations – is usually of a woman, with maybe her children clinging to her. Be it the Rohingya refugees in Bangladesh, the Tamil refugees in India or IDPs in Sri Lanka, the Chakma and Chin forced migrants in India, Afghan refugees in Pakistan and Lhotsampas (people of Nepali origin from Bhutan) in Nepal, the image is of helpless and unwanted women and children, dislocated, destitute and uprooted ( Manchanda , 2006).

Usually displaced persons are treated under 'protectionist approach', and whatever relief, rehabilitation and reintegration works are carried out are in the name of 'welfare'. As other migrants, displaced women also have to involve in the four Ds- dirty, difficult, demeaning and dangerous for subsistence to themselves and their family members. A woman working for the protection and promotion of displaced persons' rights in Sri Lanka thus expresses her agony of not having peace in her country:

We are in no-war no-peace process. Much has changed and yet nothing has changed. People are not dying that is good, and we can move about now, but the conditions are the same. Displaced people still can't go home because of high security zones, and military occupation... we do not have real peace in any case (Rajasingham, 2006).

It is known fact that many people have been displaced in connection with the 10 year long duration of armed conflict in Nepal. But it is very difficult to figure out the overall social, economic and political conditions of these people. IDPs having no exposure and access to overall social, political, economic and cultural opportunities are becoming the excluded groups in the places where they are residing. The situation of IDPs is almost unidentified–how many they are, where they are residing, and how they are struggling in constant fear and terror without proper food, shelter and cloth<sup>14</sup>.

---

<sup>14</sup> The Author as a PhD candidate and SNV/SIRF Research Scholar 2006 conducted a thorough study on IDPs in Nepal. Since the problems of displaced persons are both in the places of origin and

### **3.1.3 Refugees**

Some 150 of the world's 200 or so states have undertaken to protect refugees and not return them to a country where they may be persecuted, by signing the 1951 refugee Convention and/or its 1967 protocol. Those recognised as refugees are better off than other forced migrants, as they have a clear legal status and afforded the protection of the UNHCR. At the end of 2006, there were estimated to be some 14 million refugees around the world.

### **3.1.4 Asylum Seekers**

Annual asylum claims in Western Europe, Australia, Canada, and the USA combined rose from some 90, 400 in 1983 to 323,050 in 1988 and peaked at 828,645 in 1992 (Castles, 2006).

### **3.1.5 IDPs**

Estimates on number of IDPs are said to be controversial due to debate over definitions, and to methodological and practical problems in counting. The number of IDPs around the world is estimated to have risen from 1.2 million in 1982 to 14 million in 1986. At the end of 2001, there were estimated to be 22 million IDPs worldwide, although this is likely to be conservative figure (Oxford University, 2006).

An estimated 90 to 100 million people around the world were displaced as a result of infrastructural development projects.

## **3.2 Nepalese Context**

Voluntary-forced dichotomy is blurrily seen in the Nepalese context. However, this distinction has not been endorsed by the policy makers yet.

In Nepal more than 110 thousand Bhutanese refugees are staying for more than 13 years who are getting support from UNHCR till date. Similarly, an estimated 30 thousand Tibetan refugees are said to be taking shelter in Nepal (UNHCR, 2007).

---

destination, the study area covers both the places of origin and destination. All of the selected places of destination, that is, Biratnagar, Kathmandu, Pokhara, Nepalgunj and Dhangadi are the major basis for selecting the places of origin. This depends upon the administrative/secondary data available in district development committees, district administration offices, VDCs and municipalities, and collected and disseminated by other GO and NGO sectors. It is however, almost impossible to select all the places of origin of the displaced persons. Depending upon the time constraints and other unavoidable circumstances, only two VDCs of the two districts each will be selected from each development region that is a total of 20 VDCs and 10 districts were selected as the places of origin of the displaced persons.



Nepal does not have significant number of recorded asylum seekers. As mentioned and clarified in the previous section, Nepal has also the problems in figuring out the actual number of IDPs. Varied number of IDPs as given by various institutions and organisations which usually ranges from some 30,000 to 500,000 around in number has added problem to figure out the actual number. This also intensifies the necessity of defining IDPs in the context of Nepal.

In Nepal, many dialogues took place between the government and the Maoists but in every dialogue, women and children have been ignored despite the fact that they are the most affected by the conflict. The neglect of women's potential and their relegation as second class citizens is a major constraint to Nepal's overall development. Many studies (such as Caritas Nepal, 2005) have shown that people most affected by this conflict have been women-morally, physically, and financially. In a conflict women lose not only their husbands but also their grown up sons.

Women are compelled to bear more miseries at the place of destination. Their security issue is further aggravated. They are without proper care and support from the family members and other relatives or state-organs. They commonly experience violence and abuse at the hands of the warring parties and other people. The warring parties take them as tools to win their war and women are victimised of rape, harassment and extortion.

Some facts on Nepal's case have been reviewed while discussing about forced migration and its different models (Table 3.4). Diverse forms of data collection and estimations have been made by various agencies and institutions regarding IDPs (Table 3.4). The main reason behind the inconsistent figures of IDPs is that there is not any agency to monitor and document the population movement either for the purpose of economic motif, skill development and education or due to conflict, natural disaster and other human-made disasters. The other vital reasons could be because there is no official registration of all IDPs, hidden nature of displacement,<sup>15</sup> open border to the south, and so on.

Collecting information on IDPs has been the continued effort of the various GOs and NGOs however the common understanding on the IDP issue is often analysed as the major lacking; interest based definitions are prevalent rather than the function based. Usually such definitions deal with the programmes/plans and commitments made by

---

<sup>15</sup> Usually displaced people do not want to be recognised as the IDPs due to various internal and external reasons/factors. People forced from their homes 'either merge into social networks of friends and families or mingle with urban migrants en route to district headquarters or to the capital.' Staying anywhere they do not want to be recognised as IDPs, they are sensitive enough not to be disgraced by the society as the label of 'IDP'.

these agencies. As for example, the government has never recognised the persons (especially the Maoists) displaced due to the state run operations of the security forces. The Maoists, on the other hand, are also not ready to welcome the persons displaced due to their own activities. They are more reluctant to recognise these persons as IDPs and treat them with respect to the spirit of the International Humanitarian Law, which they repeatedly agree to abide by. Victims of conflict, specifically the IDPs, have been thus sandwiched between the conflicting parties' behaviour.

**Table 3.4: No of IDPs in Nepal as Quoted in Various Reference Materials**

| SN  | Source                                        | No. of IDPs                                                                             | Reference Year               | Remarks/Sources                                                               |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1.  | GTZ et al                                     | Between 100,000 & 150,000                                                               | Early 2003                   | based on a study conducted by NGOs and UN agencies                            |
| 2.  | One World, Nepal news                         | 200,000 displaced in urban area only with 100,000 in Kathmandu alone                    | 2 <sup>nd</sup> half of 2003 |                                                                               |
| 3.  | CSWC                                          | Identified 160,000 IDPs                                                                 | 2004                         | CSWC organised a research in five districts of Mid west during Nov 03- Jan 04 |
| 4.  | ICG                                           | Some 120,000 Nepalese crossed the border to India                                       | During January 2003 alone    |                                                                               |
| 5.  | WFP                                           | Some 2,000 Nepalese crossed the border Nepalgunj                                        | Every day during Sep-03      |                                                                               |
| 6.  | INSEC                                         | 26,553                                                                                  | Up to 2002                   | Based on the data collected by INSEC district reporters                       |
| 7.  | INSEC                                         | 11,638                                                                                  | In 2003                      | Based on the data collected by INSEC district reporters                       |
| 8.  | Association of the Victims of Maoist Violence | 60,000 fled to Kathmandu and 66,309 fled to India only through nearby Nepalgunj border. | in 2004 only                 | Based on information AVMV collected using their networks                      |
| 9.  | INSEC                                         | 50,000                                                                                  | between 2001 and 2004        | Based on the data collected by INSEC district reporters                       |
| 10. | Caritas Nepal                                 | 212,985-272,600                                                                         | 2006                         | Only covers IDPs living in district headquarters                              |
| 11. | UNHCR                                         | 200,000                                                                                 | 2006                         |                                                                               |
| 12. | UNFPA                                         | 400,000                                                                                 | 2006 (Feb)                   |                                                                               |
| 13. | MoHA                                          | 18,666                                                                                  | 2005                         | Only includes those displaced by Maoists                                      |
| 14. | ILO/CWIN                                      | 40,000                                                                                  | 2005                         | Children displaced since 1996                                                 |
| 15. | ADB                                           | 300,000-400,000                                                                         | 2004                         | Displaced rural families                                                      |
| 16. | EC & RRN                                      | 500,000                                                                                 | 2004                         | Includes forced migration to India                                            |
| 17. | Global IDP Project & IDMC                     | 100,000-200,000                                                                         | 2005, 2006                   | Based on several other studies and information available                      |

Major problems in figuring out the IDPs are discussed here below.

- i. No official registration of all IDPs: Although registration for the IDPs in the district administration office is open but the IDPs forced to leave due

to the operation of the security forces are not encouraged to register there. Authorities have not encouraged people displaced by the government security forces to come forward with their problems. Many people thus remain reluctant to register for them as displaced for fear of retaliation or being suspected for being rebel sympathisers.

- ii. No mechanism to monitor population movement: There is no systematic monitoring of population movements by national and international authorities. Although some agencies and organisations such as national Human Rights Commission (NHRC) and Informal Sector Service Centre (INSEC) regularly and occasionally monitor human rights violations in Nepal, their activities do not give special focus to monitor the population movement. Central Bureau of Statistics (CBS), the only agency of Nepal responsible for the record keeping and dissemination of data of diverse types, even having conducted series of 10 decennial censuses, has not concentrated yet on counting and reporting population movement due to conflict. Many such agencies connote this feat a political problem and do not want to be blamed as politically biased by daring to do this toughest job.
- iii. Hidden nature of displacement: Usually displaced people do not want to be recognised as the IDPs due to various internal and external reasons/factors. People forced from their homes "either merge into social networks of friends and families or mingle with urban migrants en route to district headquarters or to the capital." Staying anywhere they do not want to be recognised as IDPs, they are sensitive enough not to be disgraced by the society as the label of 'IDP'.
- iv. Open border to the south: Open border with India to the south encourages many Nepalese people to travel to India in search of safety or employment purpose.
- v. No organisation to include all kinds of IDPs: Although Maoist Victim Association (MVA) is the registered forum of some of the Maoist victim IDPs, this organisation cannot include IDP victims made due to the operation or counter attack of the government led security forces. Only the victims made due to the Maoist rebels can join the forum.

Despite these problems, some agencies and organisations have tried their attempts in figuring out the number of IDPs. This attempt may be for their projects to launch in the

programme areas so as to address also the issues of IDPs. Whatever may be the motifs, the inconsistency in figuring out the numbers and addressing this issue is the major problem. The main reason behind the inconsistent figures of IDPs is that there is not any agency to monitor and document the population movement either for the purpose of economic motif, skill development, and education or due to conflict, natural disaster and other human-made disasters. Since the IDPs issue in Nepal emerged in connection with the internal armed conflict in Nepal, it is more relevant to analyse the issue in terms of this connection. Many literatures and facts prove that the Maoist armed conflict emerged from the Mid Western region, particularly from Rolpa and Rukum districts. Where there are problems the conflict arises is a simple principle of the conflict itself. The start of the whim initiated by the Maoists in one way and another spread over not only in the Mid-western Region, but also covering all parts and areas of Nepal. To date, all nook and corner of the Nepali society has been affected by the Maoist conflict claiming over 13,000 people's lives.

### **3.2.1 Displaced People to India – Problem in Categorisation**

Due to open and porous border with India, Nepali people have equal access to flee to any parts of India whenever they feel insecure. Therefore, many people have been displaced to India and are living without proper care and identification. Among many problems, the displaced to India have to face their recognition issue, and this has been vital in the sense that these displaced people to India have got none of the definitions of forced migrants; they are neither the refugees nor the IDPs. Definitely these people are not the IDPs as they have crossed the international border. So they need to have categorized as asylum seekers or refugees. Many young people have moved to India for safety or seeking new livelihoods. Indian Embassy Officials indicate that roughly 120,000 displaced Nepalese crossed India during January 2003 alone, fleeing both force recruitment by the Maoist and attacks by government security. According to border Police Office Jamunaha Nepalgunj, at least 14,583 persons had crossed the border to India between 16 November 2003 and 13 January 2004.

### **3.2.2 Anti-Maoist Movement and Mass Exodus**

The country in 2004 witnessed anti-Maoist movement which was almost after eight years of the start of the Maoists' 'People's War'. As a result, the pattern of displacement further aggravated causing mass exodus including women and children.

In many incidents, civilians have fought with the Maoists as they could not bear the atrocities of them. As a result they had to displace. In some cases, the security forces are said to be encouraging the movement against Maoists, which could not be sustained.

**Table 3.5: Estimated Figures on Mass Exodus**

| SN | Places                                                                             | Estimated number                                                | Reference year                  | Remarks                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. | Dailekh (Salleri, Toli, Naumule and Baluwatar VDCs)                                | around 500-750 persons<br><br>400 persons (from different VDCs) | November 2004<br><br>2004       | Most of them are from Salleri and Numule. They have protested against the Maoists. Hundreds of dips are still in difficult circumstances. Before this more than 250 persons have left their villages Naumule, Chautara and Salleri in May 2004. Security threat |
| 2. | Baglung (Nisi, Adhikarichaur and Bowang VDCs)                                      | More than 150 households<br>Around 1500 persons                 | November 2004<br><br>March 2003 | Persons were displaced due to Maoists pressure to join them a person from each family compulsorily (as whole timer).                                                                                                                                            |
| 3. | Mugu (Birat and Kanaksundari VDCs) VDC with the negotiation of Maoist on May 2005) | 40 households                                                   | September 2004                  | Due to Maoists' threats. These peoples have returned to their respective VDCs with the negotiation of Maoists on May 2005.                                                                                                                                      |
| 4. | Dhanusa                                                                            | around 300 persons                                              | early 2004                      | Currently they are taking refugee in district headquarters.                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 5. | Ilam                                                                               | More than 800 persons                                           | February 2004                   | Due to Maoists' threat and closing of schools                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| 6. | Dolpa                                                                              | Around 71 households                                            | 2005                            | Displaced due to anti-movement against Maoists                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 7. | Kailali (Pondaun area)                                                             | 400 persons                                                     | December 2003                   | Crossfire and killings in the village (later on most of them returned.)                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| 8. | Bardiya (11 VDCs of Rajapur area)                                                  | 200 persons                                                     | 2003                            | security threat                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

*Sources: INSEC, 2005; Caritas Nepal, 2005; IDMC, 2006*

### 3.2.3 Returning of IDPs

Returning of IDPs to their original place is another issue taking place in Nepal in the present context of stop of war. Some NGOs like INSEC and FOPHUR are working on this issue. Recently INSEC and FOPHUR with financial support from Action Aid Nepal launched a campaign on returning of IDPs to their places of origin.

To sum up, conflict induced internal displacement is the burning issue in the Nepalese context. This means not that other types of forced migration are not the issues. Such as human trafficking, particularly, women and girls trafficking to Indian brothels is one of

the burning issues deep-rooted in the Nepalese context. Similarly, due to floods and landslides thousands of people are displaced annually and they are forced to live without any kind of legal as well as socio-economic support. More burning is the issue that hundreds of thousands people have been turned displaced due to the 10 year long duration of armed conflict between the government and the Maoists. Therefore conflict induced forced migration issue has been the burning issue in the present context. The displaced people are forced to live in the places of destination without proper legal-institutional framework and socioeconomic support. They are deprived of basic rights to food, health, education and participate in the cultural lives and so on. Right to return to the place where they used to settle as a permanent resident is another prominent issue. But in this connection, they should not be forced to return. Issue of return is not a prime topic when they do not feel security in the places of origin after returning. Issue of dignity is equally important. Finally, issue of return is closely connected with the political outlet of the on-going political dialogue between the seven political parties and the Maoists. Looking through these various angles, Nepal needs to adopt all the models mentioned above – they are legal-institutional model, social development model, security model and political-economy model. Addressing one type of the models only cannot bring out a lasting solution to the displaced people. As many experts opine, addressing conflict induced internal displacement is closely connected with the ongoing peace talks among the parties and the displaced people's future largely depends on the success of this dialogue.

### **3.3 Disaster Induced Migration**

Nepal is a country exposed to several types of natural and human-induced hazards. A wide variety of physiographic, geological, ecological and meteorological factors contribute to the high level of hazard faced. Various demographic factors such as rapid population growth, improper land use, slow economic development and the conflict situation help increase population's vulnerability (UNDP, 2004). Major types of hazards in Nepal include: flood, earthquake, drought, landslide, hailstorm, disease epidemic, glacial lake outburst flood (GLOF), and fires. Among them, floods and landslides are the most recurrent, causing yearly significant material and human losses in the country, whereas earthquakes although are less frequent when they occur they cause huge loss of life and property (MoAC/UNDP, 2004).

**Table 3.6: Disaster Index Summary Table, SAARC Countries, 1980-2000**

| <b>Variables</b>                                                           | <b>Bangladesh</b> | <b>Bhutan</b> | <b>India</b> | <b>Maldives</b> | <b>Nepal</b> | <b>Pakistan</b> | <b>Sri Lanka</b> | <b>South Asia*</b> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|---------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------------|
| No. of People Killed Per Year                                              | 7930.95           | 10.57         | 2931.81      | 0.00            | 242.52       | 292.05          | 27.86            | 1633.68            |
| Average No. of People Killed Per Million Inhabitants                       | 68.84             | 5.44          | 3.51         | 0.00            | 13.58        | 2.61            | 1.66             | 13.66              |
| Average HDI (1980 -2000)                                                   | 0.47              | 0.477         | 0.571        | 0.739           | 0.48         | 0.498           | 0.735            | 0.567              |
| Gross Domestic Product Purchasing Power Parity (1990)                      | 1004              | 882           | 1400         | 3611            | 883          | 1394            | 2036             | 1601               |
| Percentage of Population Infected by HIV/AIDS Virus (2001)                 | 0.01              | .             | 0.39         | .               | 0.24         | 0.06            | 0.03             | 0.10               |
| Control of Corruption (2002)                                               | -1.12             | 0.91          | -0.25        | 0.04            | -0.30        | -0.73           | -0.14            | -0.23              |
| Average Percentage of People Affected by Conflicts, Per Year (1980 - 2000) | 4                 | 0             | 3            | 0               | 0            | 0               | 65               | 10                 |

*\*Averaged from all SAARC Countries*

*Source: UNDP, 2004.*

Data on natural disaster induced displacement are scarce not only for Nepal's case but the worldwide. Appropriate formats for collecting the disaster related information has yet not been made in most of the countries in the world. Understanding the need that victim's profile is the prime need in order to collect disaster related data effectively and appropriately is another urgent need. Unless disaster management actors cogitate upon this serious issue, data on disaster are likely to be scarce in future too.

### **3.4 Forced Migration and Gender**

Gender analysis contributes to identify the nature of existing power relations between men and women in a particular society and to understand how conflict and its aftermath affects these relations.

Much of the literature is silent on the issue of 'gender' not only of displacement but also of whole migration issues. Behera (2006) in this context writes,

Understanding complexity of migration based on gender dimension serves to further enhance the complexity of the multiple and heterogeneous backgrounds and experience of migrant women and the very complex category of 'women' herself (Behera, 2006).

As the analysis of conflict, many migration theories have "failed to take into consideration the gender aspect (Behara, 2006) perceived as being mainly a male movement with women either being left behind or following their male folk as dependents. Figures do not support these statements, however. Women have migrated in



almost the same number as men. A UNFPA report reveals the fact that out of total 190 millions international migrants, 95 million that is 49.6 percent constitutes of women. The report further reveals that in 2005, roughly half of the world's 12.7 million refugees were women (UNFPA, 2006).

Whenever attack and counter attack takes place, main concentration of the protectors or defenders like human rights activists and the journalists is to figure out the casualties, injured, and other people waiting for immediate relief. The priority does not virtually go to categorise as women, men, high caste, low caste, rich and poor and so many others. A same perception holds true in the case of displacement. This creates problems in figuring out the number by categorisation such as females.

In the context of Nepal, both men and women are involved in the armed conflict although the size may not be equal. Enrolment of women in military force is the strategy of both of the conflicting parties – the government and the rebellion (Maoists). However, there is no sensitisation in practice. We cannot say that aggressive people, the rebellions, the fighters and the militia are only the men, they are females too. Nepalese society has very partially denoted 'gender' as women or girls who turn predominantly 'victims' who experience 'special' circumstances and have 'special' needs, while men are depicted as the terms equivalent or similar to 'perpetrators'.

According to INSEC, 2007, major causes of displacement of women in Nepal include:

- i. Due to fear of rape;
- ii. After rape, they can no longer stay at the usual place of residence;
- iii. Family members such as husbands, sons, mothers, fathers, etc have been killed or arrested and abducted or extorted and so they don't have security to reside in the place. Or they have seen or heard of incidents of killings, rapes, extortions, arrests and abductions; and
- iv. The guardians or family members have been displaced and so they have to also leave the places as dependents.

### **3.4.1 The Nepalese Context**

Talking about Nepalese context, Tamang argued not only that citizenship comes to be gendered in historically and culturally specific ways, but that the specific manner in which Nepal has been inserted in the late capitalist global economy- via 'development' – has resulted in de-politicized forms of citizenship with local and global constraints on the enlargement of its political potential (Tamang, 2002). Nepal 'seems to have entered the

imaginings of some foreigners as a particularly desirable place for their experiments' (Fujikura, 1996: 271-272).

### **3.5 Social Exclusion and Migration**

A short review of literature on social exclusion and inclusion in Chapter II has created discourse to initiate how migration and social exclusion/inclusion are interrelated. More importantly, migration is the root to say the persons fall under social exclusion. In the sub-chapters ahead, these linkages are sought and analysed.

Pradhan (2006) discussed how the concepts have been understood and used by several authors from different disciplinary fields and made some preliminary remarks about how the terms could be understood in the Nepalese Context. He surveyed some literature, mainly articles in journals available to the author on social exclusion and inclusion. Pradhan concludes that social exclusion/inclusion is a concept/lens through which the reality is looked.

Pradhan's review on social exclusion and inclusion is silent on migration issues. Gurung (2007) analysed migration issues as a perspective of social exclusion/inclusion.

Several factors are responsible for exclusion of the displaced persons. City areas or nearby towns have been the safer places of destination for the IDPs when they feel insecure in the places they are residing. Some people collecting some money take this opportunity to spend in the foreign countries as economic migrants too. This is one of the main reasons Nepalese youths are increasing sharply to work as labourers in the golf countries and Malaysia. It is estimated that more than 2 million Nepali people are working as labour migrants in these countries, except India (KC, 2008). It is undocumented and thus difficult to say how many went to India for the security reasons during this 10 year long armed conflict in Nepal. Those who have better access enter directly to Kathmandu valley (as indicted by the thin arrow in the figure) and those not having such as access follow the steps migration.

Displaced women face gender-specific violence and have been gender-specific needs. Female-specific experiences such as genital mutilation, bride-burning, forced marriages, domestic violence, forced abortion or compulsory serialisation have not been widely understood to qualify as persecution. Rape has been the only exception (Macklin, 1995; cited in Sircar, Oishik, 2006).

In the context of Nepal, studies carried out by Caritas Nepal and Women for Human Rights Group (WHRG) show that conflict in Nepal has created many single women

(widows) who are either displaced or are living in a destitute situation. Most of the single women are left as sole supporters of children and other dependents, who have been ignored and continue to be tragic victims of violence in the conflict environments. A preliminary report prepared by WHRG shows that the migration and displacement of single women and their children are increasing in municipal areas of regional districts. Most of the single women and their children are known to be used as forced labourers in India and Nepal. The study further shows that the conflict victim families have dropped out of schools and some of them are more prone to drug abuse, violence and are more likely to be victims of security personnel as well as Maoist actions (Caritas Nepal, 2005).

Displaced women fall prey of various types of violence and temptations. Poverty, ignorance and innocence are the major factors to these sorts of wrongdoings. It is easy to lure a displaced woman to involve in a sex work that to a person who usually does not have to struggle for the basic needs. Displaced women having no alternatives to join hands and mouths believe on the temptations of the deceivers and they fall prey of violence. Increasing number of cabin restaurants in the cities like Kathmandu are the examples to prove how displaced girls and women are attracted to involve in sex trade in these restaurants (Caritas Nepal, 2005).

### **3.6 Summary of Empirical Literature**

A cursory review of empirical literature suggests that not much has been done in this area, being the emerging issue as found works on it mainly after the start of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. The main findings obtained from these literature is summarised in this section.

**Table 3.7: Summary of Empirical Literature with their Main Findings**

| Research type                          | Contributors                                                                                                                                        | Main findings                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                        |                                                                                                                                                     | Similarities                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Differences                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Global context of migration            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) UNFPA (2006)</li> <li>) Castles (2006)</li> </ul>                                                          | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Observed data on migration not available.</li> <li>) The migrants' number doubled between 1975 and 2000.</li> <li>) IDPs are (25 million) than refugees (13 million)</li> </ul>                           | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) More than 10 million are displaced annually due to development projects.</li> <li>) Half of the refugees are women.</li> </ul>                                                                         |
|                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) UNHCR (2007)</li> <li>) Oxford University (2006)</li> </ul>                                                | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Estimated 14 million refugees around the world.</li> <li>) Estimates on IDPs are controversial due to debate over definitions.</li> </ul>                                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Refugees who are covered under certain legal institutions are better off than IDPs.</li> <li>) Methodological and practical problems in counting IDPs.</li> </ul>                                      |
| Asian context of migration             | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Behara (2006)</li> <li>) Manchanda (2006)</li> <li>) Rajasingham (2006)</li> <li>) UNFPA (2006)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Women, children and other helpless people are more vulnerable among the displaced people.</li> <li>) Women migrants have to involve in 4 Ds – dirty, difficult, demeaning and dangerous works.</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Female migrants are almost half in East, South Africa and West Asia.</li> </ul>                                                                                                                        |
| Conflict, gender and migration         | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Behara, 2006</li> </ul>                                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Understanding complexity of migration based on gender dimension</li> </ul>                                                                                                                                | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Studied on multiple and heterogeneous backgrounds and experience of migrant workers.</li> </ul>                                                                                                        |
| Nepalese context of refugees and IDPs. | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) UNHCR (2007)</li> </ul>                                                                                    | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) More than 110 thousand Bhutanese refugees are staying for more than 13 years.</li> <li>) More than 13 thousand Tibetan refugees are taking shelter in Nepal.</li> </ul>                                   | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) In recent years, the number of IDPs in Nepal is larger than the number of refugees.</li> </ul>                                                                                                         |
|                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Caritas Nepal (2005)</li> </ul>                                                                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) People most affected by armed conflict are women and children – mentally, physically and financially.</li> </ul>                                                                                          | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>) Every dialogue among conflicting parties failed to address the vulnerability of women and children.</li> <li>) In armed conflict, women lose not only their husbands but also growing sons.</li> </ul> |

Contd...

| Research type                                  | Contributors                   | Main findings                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                |                                | Similarities                                                              | Differences                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| Number of IDPs due to armed conflict in Nepal  | J GTZ et. al. (2003)           | J Between 100,000 & 150,000                                               | J All information is based on estimated figures.<br>J N in-depth study has been carried out yet, mostly based on the information collected during organisations' own project implementation period. |
|                                                | J One World, Nepal News (2003) | J 200,000 in urban areas only with 100,000 in ktm valley.                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J CSWC (2004)                  | J 160,000 (identified IDPs)                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J ICG (2003)                   | J 120,000 crossed border to India                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J WFP (2003)                   | J 2,000 crossed border to India from Nepalgunj (every day)                |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J INSEC (2002)                 | J 26,553 (till 2002)                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J INSEC (2003)                 | J 11,638 (in 2003 only)                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J AVMV (2004)                  | J 60,000 fled to ktm and 66,309 fled to India via Nepalgunj in 2004 only. |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J INSEC (2004)                 | J 50,000 (between 2001 and 2004)                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J Caritas Nepal (2006)         | J 212,985 – 272, 600 (IDPs living in district head quarters)              |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J UNHCR (2006)                 | J 200,000                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J UNFPA (2006)                 | J 400,000                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J MoHA (2005)                  | J 18,666                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J ILO/CWIN (2005)              | J 40,000 (children)                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                | J ADB (2004)                   | J 300,000-400,000                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Problems of identifying actual number of IDPs. | J Khatiwada (2004)             | J No official registration of all IDPs.                                   | -                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|                                                | J Oxford University(2006)      | J No mechanism to monitor population movement.                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                |                                | J Hidden nature of displacement.                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                |                                | J Open border to the South.                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|                                                |                                | J No organisation to include all kinds of IDPs.                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

Contd ...

| Research type                                         | Contributors                                                                                                                 | Main findings                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                       |                                                                                                                              | Similarities                                                                                                                                                                                                | Differences                                                                                                                |
| Displaced people to India – problem in categorisation | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Caritas Nepal (2006)</li> <li>SAFHR (2005)</li> </ul>                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The displaced people to India have to face recognition issue.</li> <li>Many young people moved to India for safety or seeking new livelihood opportunity.</li> </ul> | -                                                                                                                          |
| Anti-Maoist movement and mass exodus                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>IDMC (2006)</li> <li>INSEC (2005)</li> <li>Caritas Nepal (2005)</li> </ul>            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The country witnessed anti-Maoist movement in 2004 and this resulted in mass exodus.</li> </ul>                                                                      | -                                                                                                                          |
| Returning of IDPs                                     | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>INSEC (2006)</li> <li>FOPHUR (2007)</li> <li>Save the Children (US) (2007)</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Launched a campaign on returning of IDPs to the places of origin.</li> </ul>                                                                                         | -                                                                                                                          |
| Disaster-induced migration                            | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>UNDP (2004)</li> <li>MoAC/UNDP (2004)</li> </ul>                                      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Major hazards causing displacement are flood, earth quake, drought, landslide, hailstorm, disease epidemic, glacial lake outburst flood and fires.</li> </ul>        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Literature not focused on displacement.</li> </ul>                                  |
| Forced migration and gender                           | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Behara (2006)</li> </ul>                                                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Multiple and heterogeneous backgrounds and experience of migrant women.</li> </ul>                                                                                   | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Migration theories failed to take into consideration the gender aspects.</li> </ul> |
|                                                       | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>UNFPA (2006)</li> </ul>                                                               | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Number of women migrants is almost equal to men.</li> </ul>                                                                                                          | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>-</li> </ul>                                                                        |
|                                                       | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>INSEC (2007)</li> </ul>                                                               | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Categorised major causes of displacement of women in Nepal.</li> </ul>                                                                                               | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>-</li> </ul>                                                                        |
| Social exclusion and migration                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Tamang (2002)</li> <li>Fujkura (1996)</li> </ul>                                      | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Nepal seems to have entered the imaginations of some foreigners as a particularly desirable place for their experiments.</li> </ul>                                  | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>-</li> </ul>                                                                        |
| Pradhan (2006)                                        | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Discussed the timers into the context of Nepal</li> </ul>                             | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li></li> </ul>                                                                                                                                                          | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>-</li> </ul>                                                                        |
|                                                       | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Gurung (2007)</li> </ul>                                                              | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Analysed migration issues as a perspective of social exclusion/inclusion.</li> </ul>                                                                                 | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>-</li> </ul>                                                                        |

### **3.7 Mechanisms in Place to Protect Migrants/Displacees (Policy Review)**

It is not possible to prevent a conflict; but with sincere attempts and cautious involvement, the impacts of conflict could be turned more to the positive aspects. Instruments and tools are to be identified for this feat. In this section, instruments are analysed and interpreted so as to seek ways to reduce the level of discrimination and violence against people, especially on women so that impacts of conflict could be led more to the positive results.

#### **3.7.1 Human Rights versus Human Security**

Human rights are the rights of both men and women. However, "mainstream definitions of human rights have been predominantly based on men's experiences." Article two of the 1948 UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) recognises human rights as a "universal ideal of respect for humanity that all people are entitled to."

Human rights are massively violated in time of conflict and war. Both males and females are deprived of their right to life. Women experience specific vulnerabilities and violence including forced pregnancy, sexual mutilation and sexual slavery at the hands of soldiers (Anderlini, 2001). Males on the other hand may be physically or sexually abused. They may experience trauma after witnessing incidences of rapes, forced pregnancy, and other tortures of their family members.

During war or armed conflict, people are imprisoned, tortured, disappeared and displaced. These incidences affect both males and females. Men of combat age constitute the majority of those killed during fighting, endure imprisonment and are forcibly conscripted. Meanwhile women and children in conflict zones constitute the majority of civilian casualties as well as the majority of those displaced and impoverished (Byrne, 1996).

Political representation and participation are the basic human rights. But whether in conflict or not, political institutions frequently exclude women. Women are under-represented in national and international organisations in both conflict and post-conflict arenas (UNDP, 2002).

Human security is another burning issue to relate here. It implies the safety of people (particularly disadvantaged people) from "such chronic threats as hunger, diseases and repression..." (UNDP, 1994: 23).

### **3.7.2 International Laws, Resolutions and Conventions**

A number of international laws on human rights deal with the rights of both men and women. The human rights and humanitarian laws "collectively condemn all forms of violence against women. Among them, conventions like CEDAW 1979, UNCS Resolution 1325, ICPD 1994, Vienna Declaration, 1993, Beijing conferences, 1999 give special focus to women's rights. The Vienna conference 1993 had concluded, "All human rights are human rights" and "Women's rights are human rights". Major international human rights laws, resolutions and conventions are the following:

- i. Charter of the United Nations (1945)
- ii. United Nations (UN) Universal Declaration of Human Rights (1948)
- iii. International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) (1966)
- iv. International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) (1966)
- v. International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) (1965)
- vi. OHCHR Declaration on the Protection of Women in Emergency and Armed Conflict (1974)
- vii. Convention on the Elimination of All Forms Of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) (1979)
- viii. Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (CAT) (1984)
- ix. The Nairobi Forward-looking Strategies for the Advancement of Women (1985)
- x. UN Convention of the Rights of the Child (CRC) (1989)
- xi. The Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) Policy on Refugee Women (1990)
- xii. UN Vienna Declaration and Programme of Action (1993)
- xiii. UN Declaration on the Elimination of Violence Against Women (1993)
- xiv. International Conference on Population and Development (ICPD) (1994)
- xv. Beijing Declaration & Platform for Action (1995)
- xvi. Optional Protocol to CEDAW (1999)



- xvii. Windhoek Declaration: The Namibia Plan of Action on "Mainstreaming a Gender Perspective in Multidimensional Peace Support Operations" (2000)
- xviii. UN Security Council (UNSC) Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace and Security (2000)
- xix. European Parliament Resolution on Gender Aspects of Conflict Resolution and Peace-building (2000)
- xx. SAARC Conventions (2002)

*Source: IDS, 2003*

Despite having a lot of documents on protecting displaced people, they have not been gender friendly. As for example, the 1951 Refugees Convention "does not recognise 'gender' as a separate and independent ground for persecution." (Sircar, Oishik, 2006). Inclusiveness of all people is not just in programmes and activities but also in drafting policies and laws. Many incidents have already proved the fact that usually women are not taken in drafting policies and laws.

Despite having thousands of refugees in South Asia non of the countries in this region have signed the Refugees Convention; nor has a regional refugee policy been adopted.

### **3.7.3 Nepal's Commitment**

Nepal has shown commitment to almost all international instruments including all big treaties - ICCPR, ICESCR, CEDAW, CAT, CRC and ICERD. Nepal has ratified 17 of such UN conventions. These instruments can help a lot to reduce the present armed conflict if the conflicting parties adhere to these instruments on moral ground, seeing the sensitivity of massive human rights violations. Furthermore, international humanitarian laws like Geneva Conventions are mandatory for the non-state actors as well.

When women are strengthened through awareness raisings, advocacy on women friendly instruments, policies and laws and other trainings and education programmes can help redress many of the violation of humans rights in their own effort which will ultimately contribute to the good governance and sustainable peace in the long-run. There are certain bases for launching these activities. Many instruments, polices and laws have been formulated so far which have contributed a lot to protect and promote human rights of women. However, women themselves are unaware of these instruments. Even those women reached the policymaking levels or the significant post of political parties are unaware of these instruments. Nepal, as a member state of the United Nations has

actively participated to finalise, sign and ratify these instruments<sup>16</sup>. The Constitution of 1990 has also clearly explained that men and women are equal irrespective of any variables like age, caste, social norms and values (HMG, 1990).

Although women activism has taken a height in Nepal in the recent days, this is not enough. There has not been so much community activism to overcome the major gender problems like trafficking, domestic violence, educational discrimination and dowry. By raising awareness of both men and women that gendered aspects are more important to apply in the major policies and programmes of government and political parties, protection and promotion of human rights, good governance and sustainable peace can be achieved. The tools for this are the advocacy, education and training. To start with, women involved in the politics are to be targeted. Once they are aware on the knowledge, skills and tools for their own rights, they can be successful in asserting them and achieving peace. Most of the women involved in politics do not know what are human rights, treaties, resolutions and so many other issues, which they need to know for the social justice of women. This increased political participation of women involved in decision-making level would not only help correct their positions.

Simultaneously, activities for the grassroots level are also necessary because on the one hand, women involved in the political parties are not aware on the human rights, good governance and peace-building issues, on the other the local level women have to be more victimised. More victimised during a war period are the women and children who are already in a vulnerable situation when a conflict begins and who have to witness all kind of violence and victimisations. Unless they are made the target groups, ways to solution from the top level only can be futile. A kind of cross marriage between the local level issues of the women and the regional and national issues is the basic model of this proposed project.

It is also important to note how to proceed during post conflict situation. In the context of Nepal, the historic People's Movement II has at least done something good to the people of Nepal. At least, the guns and ammunitions are at rest although they are still in hands of the parties to the conflict. The Seven Party Alliance (SPA) and the Communist Party of Nepal/Maoist (CPN/M) have formally agreed on Nepal's long awaited Constituent

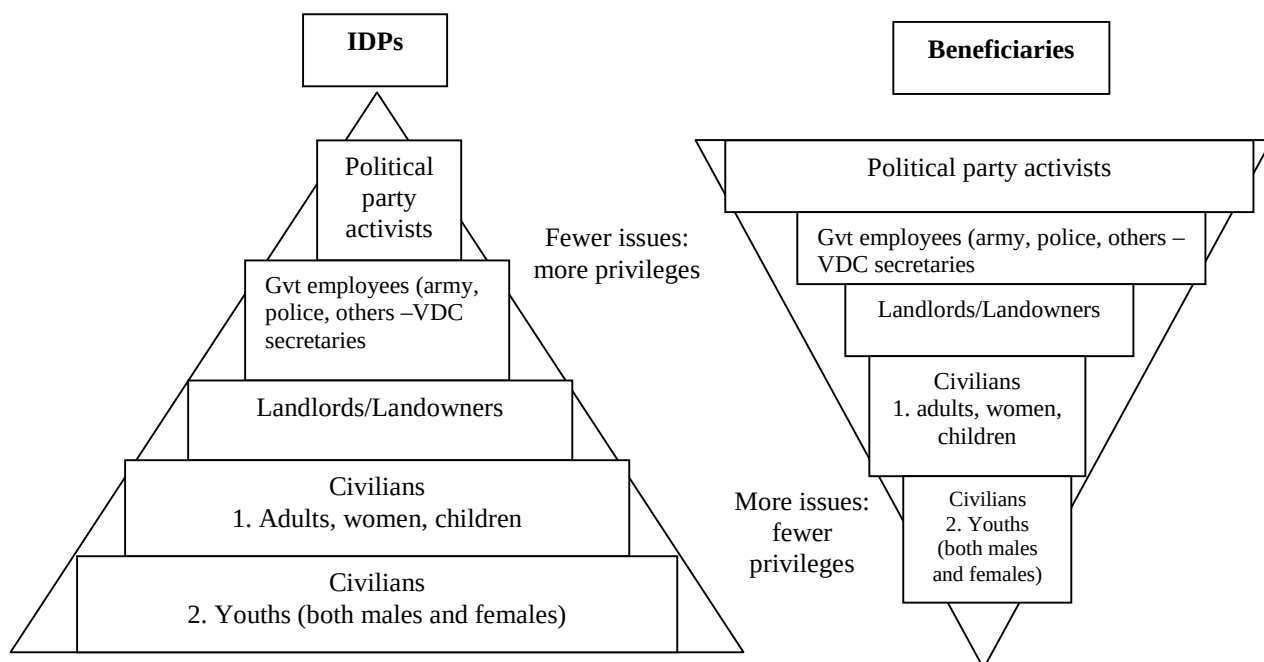
---

<sup>16</sup> Among these major conventions, which are also known as big six treaty bodies, are International Covenant on Civil and political Rights (ICCPR, 1966), International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR, 1966), Convention on Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW, 1979), Convention against Torture (CAT, 1984), Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC, 1989) and Convention on Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (CERD, 1969). Prior to these six major conventions, two important principles have also been made – The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR, 1948) and 4 Geneva Conventions (1954).

Assembly (CA) to be held within June 2007. Many constitutional issues are under discussion. Some of them are the future of the Monarchy; the issue of caste and nationality; land tenure; gender equality; minority rights; decentralization and federalism. If the new Constitution is to be successful in dealing with these issues, an educated public must have an opportunity to understand and contribute to their settlement. Civic education campaigns that are issue-driven rather than pushed by partisan interest are much important in this context.

Civic education is an important part of any democratic electoral campaign, but it is not the only factor. Key factors include an objective media, neutral security forces, an absence of coercion, and a well-managed election organization. Lessons learned from other post conflict situations could be invaluable in such delicate circumstances. Khatiwada (2007) argued that there is a big gap between the types of IDPs and the benefits obtained by them. Those who are fewer are getting much benefit because they have better access to resources and those who are many have fewer resources (Figure 3.1).

**Figure 3.1: Relationship between Issues of IDPs and Beneficiary IDPs**



Source: Khatiwada, 2007

As a result, more political party activists are in the centre: urban areas. Government employees including doctors, army, police, and even VDC secretaries are reluctant to stay in the rural areas. Landlords/landowners are turning into economic migrants in the cities. Civilians (adults, women, and children) are compelled to stay in destination places with hardship. Civilian youths (both males and females) are compelled to seek foreign

labour, join rebels' militia, involve in crime, and so many others. Therefore, employment of youth civilians inside the country is the major concern.

### 3.8 Summary of Mechanism in Place to Protect Migrants/Displacements

Certain mechanisms have been felt to protect the displaced people who may be vulnerable due to deprived rights. Analysis is focused on human rights versus human security. Certain conventions, laws and resolutions are in effect. Nepal has shown commitment on many of these mechanisms as discussed in Section 3.7. A matrix of these mechanisms are summarised in this section (Table 3.8).

**Table 3.8: Summary of Mechanisms in Place to Protect Migrants/Displacement**

| Research type                                   | Contributors                           | Mechanisms/Themes                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Human rights versus human security              | UN, UDHR (1948)                        | HR as a universal idea of respect for humanity.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|                                                 | Anderlini (2001)                       | During war, women experience specific vulnerabilities and violence.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                                 | Byrne (1996)                           | Women and children in conflict zones constitute the majority of civilian casualties; majority of these displaced and impoverished.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|                                                 | UNDP (2002)                            | Political representation and participation are the basic human rights. But political institutions frequently exclude vulnerable groups like women and children.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| International laws, resolutions and conventions | UN in different dates.<br>SAARC (2002) | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Charter of the United Nations (1945)</li> <li>United Nations (UN) Universal Declaration of Human Rights (1948)</li> <li>International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) (1966)</li> <li>International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) (1966)</li> <li>International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) (1965)</li> <li>OHCHR Declaration on the Protection of Women in Emergency and Armed Conflict (1974)</li> <li>Convention on the Elimination of All Forms Of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) (1979)</li> <li>Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment (CAT) (1984)</li> <li>The Nairobi Forward-looking Strategies for the Advancement of Women (1985)</li> <li>UN Convention of the Rights of the Child (CRC) (1989)</li> <li>The Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) Policy on Refugee Women (1990)</li> <li>UN Vienna Declaration and Programme of Action (1993)</li> <li>UN Declaration on the Elimination of Violence Against Women (1993)</li> <li>International Conference on Population and</li> </ul> |

|                                                 |                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                 |                    | Development (ICPD) (1994)<br>) Beijing Declaration & Platform for Action (1995)<br>) Optional Protocol to CEDAW (1999)<br>) Windhoek Declaration: The Namibia Plan of Action on "Mainstreaming a Gender Perspective in Multidimensional Peace Support Operations" (2000)<br>) UN Security Council (UNSC) Resolution 1325 on Women, Peace and Security (2000)<br>) European Parliament Resolution on Gender Aspects of Conflict Resolution and Peace-building (2000)<br>) SAARC Conventions (2002) |
| Nepal's Commitment                              | ) INSEC (2002)     | ) Nepal has ratified all big six treaties.<br>) Nepal has not signed and ratified the Refugee Convention, 1951 which is itself does not recognise 'gender' as a separate and independent ground for persecution.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Populations to be addressed by these mechanisms | ) Khatiwada (2007) | ) Civilians (mainly adults, women and children)<br>) Youths (both males and females)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

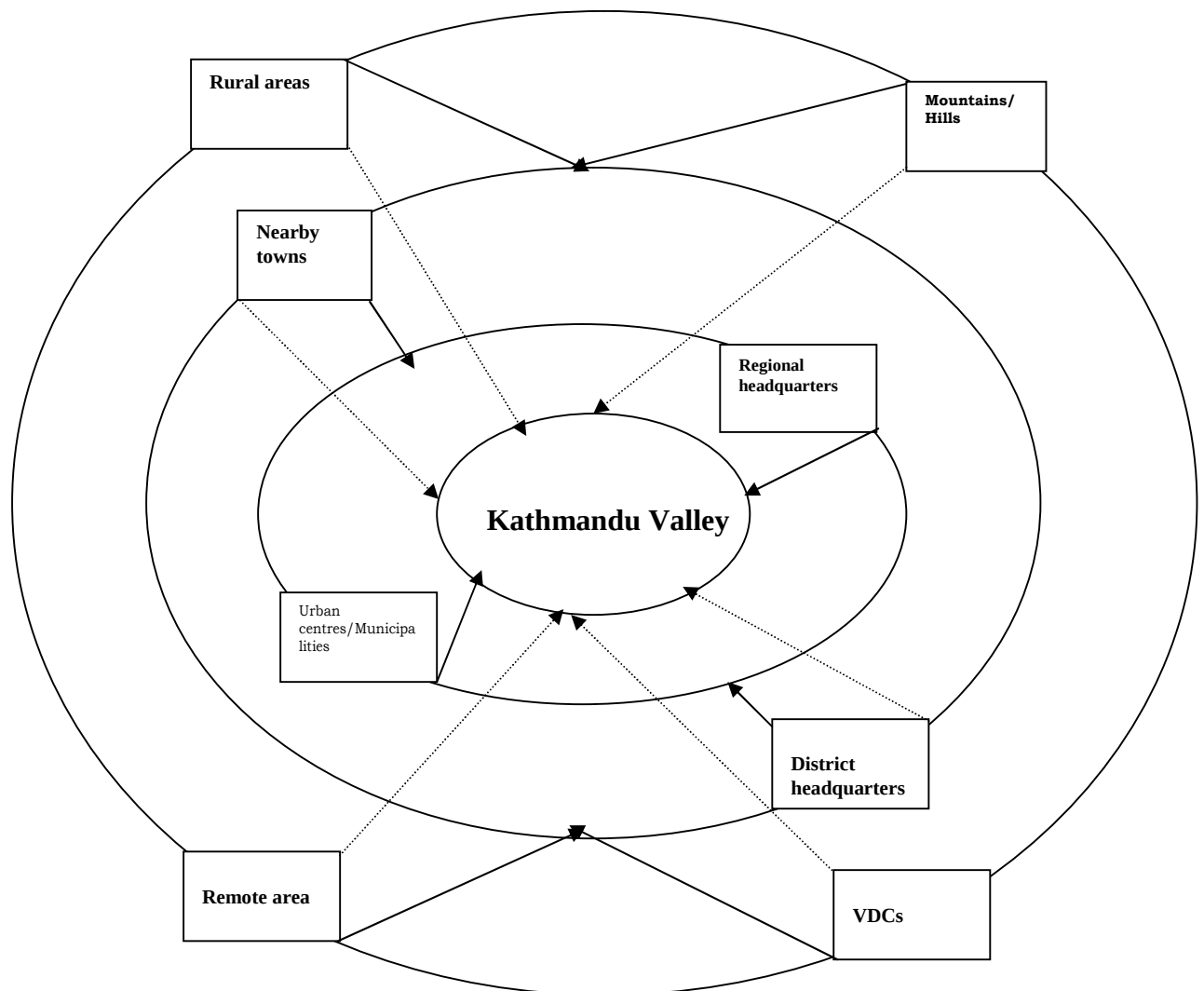
## 3.9 Conceptual Framework

### 3.9.1 Spatial Movement of IDPs in Nepal

Khatiwada (2005) developed a model showing the flow of displaced people, which clearly indicates that Nepalese forced migration due to conflict, is centralised to the urban cities (Figure 3.2). From the rural areas which are usually the remote mountain and hill VDCs, people tend to move to the nearby towns<sup>17</sup> when they find themselves insecure to live in or are forced by the conflicting parties to leave the place. Although this sort of migration is forced by nature, it takes a same course as migration theorists like Ravenstein (1885; 1889) and Lee (1966) described. When displaced people once leave their places, they search for better place where they could be more secure and are comparatively facilitated by better resources and opportunities. So from the towns, displaced people tend to move to the regional headquarters and the urban centres – the municipalities. Some may remain in the respective towns, district headquarters, regional headquarters and municipalities whereas some others may decide to come to the Kathmandu valley depending upon the networks they have such as political parties or any other access they make.

<sup>17</sup> Some people however may tend to come to the city areas directly depending upon their accessibility such as contacts, relatives, political affiliation and so on as the dot-mark arrows indicate in the figure.

**Figure 3.2: Nature of Conflict Induced Internal Displacement in Nepal<sup>18</sup>**



Source: Khatiwada, 2005.

Due to the conflict and in some cases other contributing factors as well, upsurge of population in the major cities of Nepal mainly in the Kathmandu valley has been unexpectedly increasing. One may have to wait for another five years for the national population census to figure out the skyrocketing population growth of the Kathmandu valley because of mainly the internal displacement; however, it is estimated that more

<sup>18</sup> Ecologically, Nepal is divided into three zones – Mountain, Hill and Tarai. By place of residence, it is divided as rural and urban. For administrative purpose, Nepal has been divided into five development regions, 14 zones, and 75 districts. Districts are further divided into village development committees (VDCs) and into municipalities (urban centres). A VDC consists of nine wards while the number of wards in a municipality depends on the size of the population as well as on political decisions made by the municipality itself. As stipulated in the figure above, VDCs, remote areas, and rural areas are synonymous. Therefore they are put in the same layer. Although many VDCs are also located in the Tarai (plain area), they are comparatively less remote and less rural than hills and the mountains.

than 2.5 million people reside in Kathmandu valley<sup>19</sup>. This also shows the urgency of conducting a research on this burning issue – conflict-induced migration.

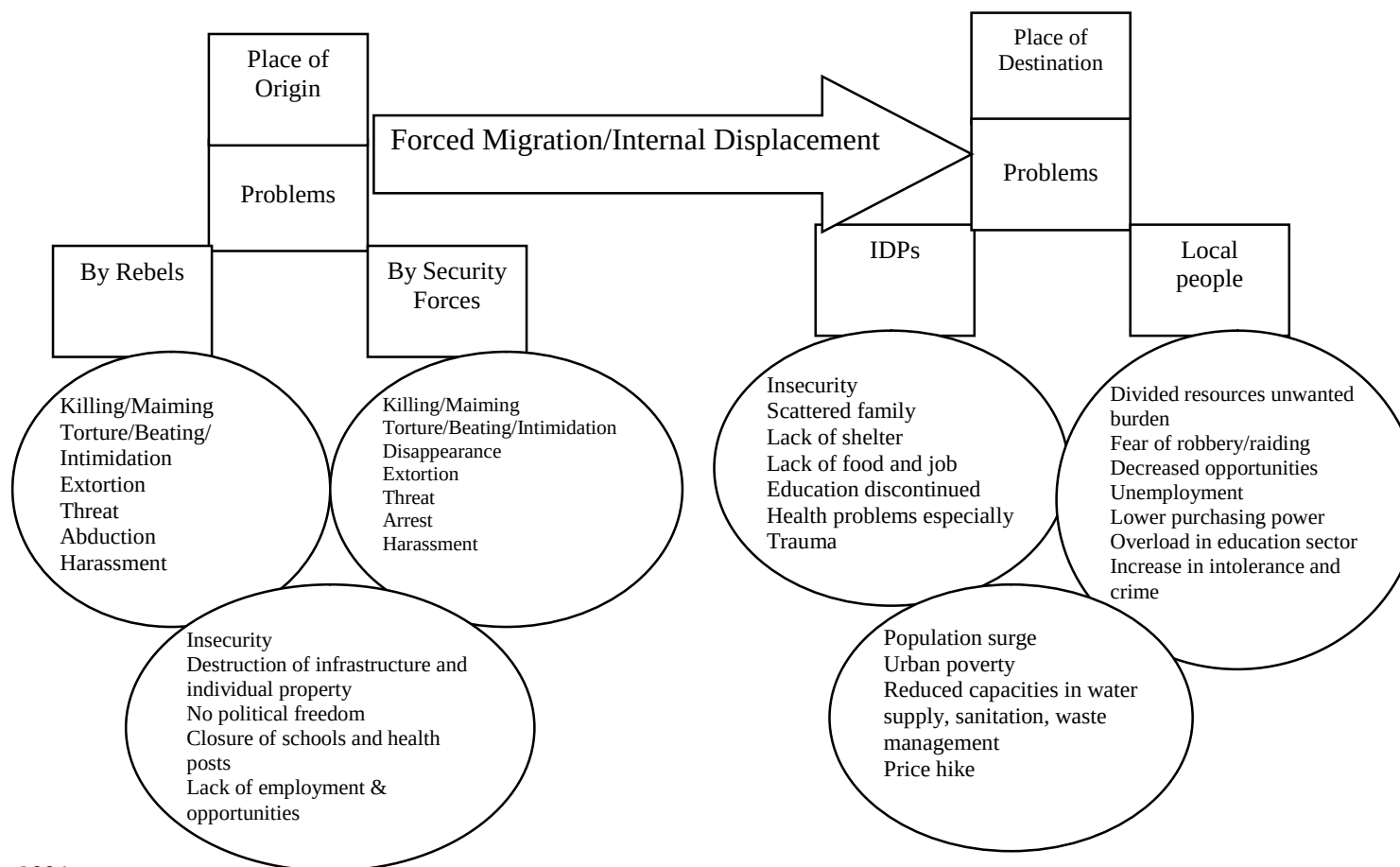
### **3.9.2 Problems of IPDs due to Armed Conflict in Nepal**

Khatiwada (2004) presented a problem analysis of conflict-induced displacement in Nepal (Figure 3.3). Due to internal displacement in Nepal both the places of origin and the places of destination are facing problems. The figure attempts to present these problems and their main causes appeared in these places due to the armed conflict in Nepal. Although many of the ‘wealthier IDPs have been able to find shelter in the cities and may expect to return to their homes when conditions improve or may settle in the destination as voluntary migrants’, the middle and low class people are facing severe problems of shelter and food in the cities and the district headquarters. The wealthy people who have been targeted by the rebels are reportedly buying land and building house in the cities and the district headquarters (RRN, 2003). Therefore, their problems are less severe than those of the people who lack resources. However, it cannot be underestimated only because even a landlord faces several kinds of challenges such as threat of being killed.

---

<sup>19</sup> Based on a report on IDP Assessment in Kathmandu Valley conducted by the HimRights in 2005.

**Figure 3.3: Nature and Problems Brought out by Internal Armed Conflict in Nepal**



Source: Khatiwada, 2004.



### **3.9.2.1 Adolescents and youths**

They tended to escape village life because of the conflict or the fear of being forcefully recruited by the rebels. Because males were usually compelled to flee, women find themselves carrying the whole burden of the family, including children care, household chores and agricultural work..

### **3.9.2.2 Women and children**

They were forced to live in the village without their male family members, live in constant fear of being attacked by one side or the other. Women furthermore are very vulnerable; they live in risk of rape or other abuse when they have to live without effective male's protection. Those women and children, who are forced to leave the village, are also very vulnerable; they live in new places with risk of rape or other abuse when they have to live without effective security in the new places. In many cases, there are no other choices for her and her children than to leave her own birthplace. Once displaced, resources are even scarcer and children rarely get the chance to go to school. In other words, they are barely surviving.

### **3.9.2.3 The elderly**

Like women and children, the elderly also faced a lot of problems during armed conflict period. Since their sons and daughters were badly victimised and left home, in many places of conflict hit areas, the elderly remained either alone or mainly with the minor children. The conflicting parties during war cared for nothing to these helpless people.

### **3.9.2.3 Destruction of infrastructure**

Because husbands often are caught in the conflict in a fighting for one side or the other, and because villagers and the most disadvantaged of the remote areas have also to bear the consequences of the massive destruction of the infrastructures, it has been mandatory in the places of origin for the residents who are still living there to satisfy with the destroyed infrastructure and crisis of basic needs like food, cloth, and children. In many districts, villagers find themselves without health posts, schools, drinking water system, telecommunication, post office and local transportation. Lack of these facilities hinders women's life even more, as they are the ones who go to the health post, and fetch water.

### **3.9.2.4 Role of armed forces**

In many incidences, the armed forces themselves have terrorised the women by entering into the houses pretending to search for the women's brothers, fathers or uncles. The

young ladies and the adolescent girls are arrested and physically and mentally harassed. Sexual harassment has been reported in many cases by the security forces upon these simple and innocent ladies. These ladies cannot oppose and protest these inhuman activities of the security forces. In many cases, their guardians – their fathers, their brothers and uncles have been killed or arrested or abducted by the conflicting parties. In such a very miserable condition, the young ladies have to live a very insecure life, physically and mentally. No VDC offices and police posts are there to complain. In some cases, these young ladies have committed suicide, the best alternative to life as they themselves reckon.

### **3.9.2.5 Effect on educational institutions**

Almost all educational institutions in the remote parts of the country remained closed almost round the year in one and other kind of close announcement such as closure, blockades and strikes. The educational institutions especially in the rural areas of Nepal are thus not running properly because of several hindrances like frequent *bandas*, attacks, arrests, abduction, and operations by security forces from time-to-time. Children are forced to serve in the armed forces of the Maoist. Children have been killed and wounded in the crossfire and in land mine explosions. The number of displaced children is also increasing every day.

### **3.9.2.6 Displaced children**

No reliable data are found regarding the number of displaced children. Although CWIN claims that this number is around 8,000 till June 2004 (CWIN, 2004), no reliable data collection methodology or estimation is explained in its report. Many displaced children 'have witnessed violence and destruction, and are traumatised.' The children from the conflict areas are deprived of basic health facilities and some are even dying from the lack of immunization and other curative diseases like diarrhoea and pneumonia. There is a lack of nutritious food to the growing children and some of the villages in the conflict areas are facing hunger and starvation.

### **3.9.3 The Paradigm Shift in Migration Studies**

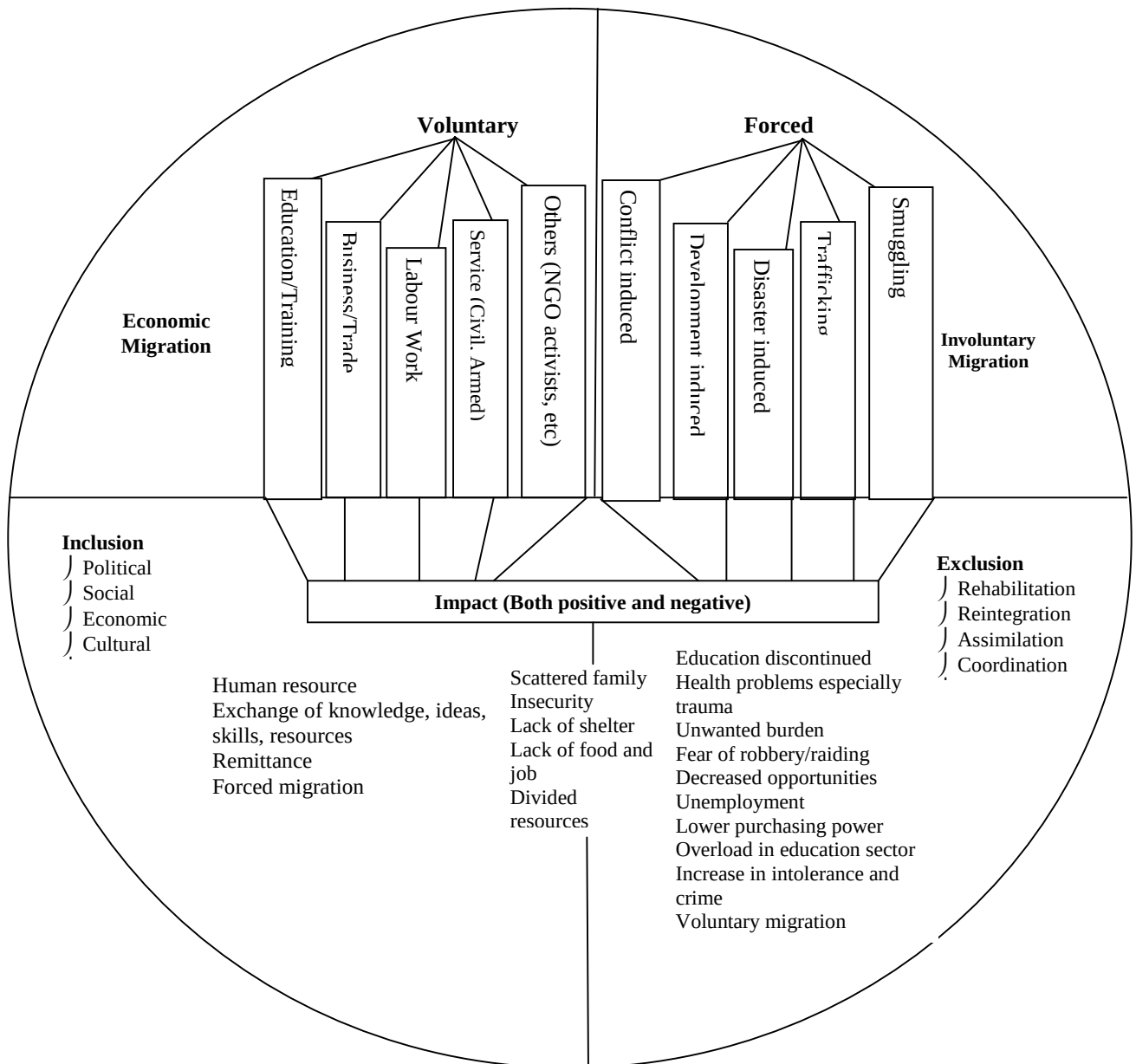
The paradigm shift from traditional typologies of migration to 'voluntary-forced dichotomy' which has emerged as commonly used distinction in recent studies on migration (Shanmugaratnam, 2003) is the focus of this study. Study on voluntary migration now termed as 'economic migration' is the continuation of 'Ravenstein's 'laws of migration' from 1885 which is the first classic theory of migration. Later, emerging

from neo-classical economic models and modernisation theory, much of the research on migration up to the 1980s focused on migration as a positive and selective process of change (Shanmugaratnam, 2003). After 1980s the approach is found sifted to study more on the forced migration, although the former is always complementary to the latter. Without knowledge on voluntary type of migration, study on forced migration becomes surface. Suhrke's (1994) and Birkeland's (2001) argument that 'migration as a positive and selective process of change' is put a side when refugee and forced migration studies emerged as a separate field of study and within existing disciplines in the late 1970's.

Causes and consequences of migration, the two sides of migration studies as presented in Figure 3.4, is the major basis for this study which is in the form of 'voluntary-forced' to the 'north' and impacts of both to the 'south'. Voluntary migration for economic motif as defined first by Ravenstein as 'dominance of the economic motive' (Ravenstein, 1889) and elaborated and interpreted by various other scholars such as Lee (1966), Stouffer (1960), Todaro (1976), and others. Forced migration, although the very distinction between 'voluntary' and 'forced' is often blurred in the real world, is in growing trend worldwide after 1990s. Literatures on forced migration caused by armed conflicts, development projects involving big dams and land settlement schemes, and environmental disasters prove the scope of studying forced migration in recent decades. Trafficking nexus and human smuggling are other complex components of forced migration, one has to devote cautious and sincere mind to deal with.

Impacts of voluntary migration has more positive impacts than the forced, but one should also bear in mind that voluntary migration turns into forced in the place of destination and forced migration to voluntary depending upon the nature of migration, resources available and environment the migrant gets in the places of destination. Trafficked girls from rural Nepal to Mumbai of India seems to be voluntary in the place of origin because the girl is lured to providing good job and money in the place of destination and she falls prey of prostitution or sex-work in the place of destination and thus this process results in forced migration. Internally displaced persons (IDPs) from the rural hills like Rukum and Rolpa are settling in cities like Nepalgunj and Surkhet can have now comparatively better jobs in the places of destination and their migration process may turn into the voluntary one.

**Figure 3.4: Concept of Migration and Its Impact**



Conflict, especially armed conflict causes forced migration. As a result many people are compelled to leave their places of origin. Those left behind at origin have also to bear difficulties in the absence of their earning family members. The displaced ones in the destination places have also to bear the problems of many kinds. In this way, people left behind and the people displaced both are excluded in the respective places.

The research falls within the 'constructionist tradition' in the sense that the 'theoretical approach rests not on any objectivist assumptions but on constructing meaning and

mapping social processes through interactions with the people (actors) in the field'<sup>20</sup>. The constructionist tradition falls within the theory – social constructionism, a 'sociological theory of knowledge based on Hegel's ideas, and developed by Durkheim at the turn of the century'. The theory became prominent in the U.S. (Berger<sup>21</sup> and Luckmann, 1996). Social constructionism deals with how individuals and groups participate in the creation of the perceived reality. It involves looking at the ways social phenomena are created, institutionalised, and made into tradition by humans. The theory defines reality as a reproduced idea of the people 'acting on their interpretations and their knowledge of it. As Berger and Luckmann argue, all knowledge, including the most basic, taken-for-granted common sense knowledge of everyday reality, is derived from and maintained by social interactions.

A question may arise how the area of demography can be interpreted in a qualitative approach. John Caldwell (1982) combined both quantitative and qualitative approaches in conducting fertility research among the two Tamang communities of Nepal and found that fertility is not a simple outcome of individual decision making. Caldwell's move to locate fertility transition within familial and ideational contexts translates quite directly into the long standing disciplinary interests in social organisation, kinship and culture (Dahal and Fricke, 1998). As Fricke (1997) claims qualitative approaches are required to study on fertility transition by making reference to the surrounding transformations in family and kinship relationships and cultural morality.

There are some limitations of constructivist grounded theory, however. As Glaser (2002)<sup>22</sup> claims that constructivist grounded theory is a 'misnomer', if it is used in that sense 'what is going on in the research scene is the data, whatever the source, whether interview, observations, documents, in whatever combination'. Data is discovered for not only sharing information with the concerned, but mainly for 'conceptualisation to be what it is – theory'. If the concept of the grounded theory 'all is data' is applied in a research on migration issues, there is a lack of identifying accurate data. Furthermore, research methodology set using only grounded theory tool, may lack identifying biasness, subjectivity, and sometimes misinterpretation. Therefore, a triangulation approach is the main conceptual framework for setting the methodology of this research. Triangulation is an iterative process of data collection and analysis. It is a way to cross-

---

<sup>20</sup> An idea borrowed from Shanmugaratnam, Ragnhild Lund and Kristi Anne StØlen, 2003, *In the Maze of Displacement: Conflict, Migration and Change* (Norway: Norwegian Academic Press), Chapter 1, Introduction: Conflict, Migration and Change, pp. 12-13.

<sup>21</sup> Berger and Luckmann argue that all knowledge, including the most basic, taken-for-granted [common sense](#) knowledge of everyday reality, is derived from and maintained by [social interactions](#).

<sup>22</sup> Glaser in 2002 referred to and used as scholarly inspiration Charmaz's article on *Constructivist Grounded Theory* as a tool of getting to the fundamental issues on why grounded theory is not constructivist. He showed constructivist data is a very small part of the data that grounded theory uses.

fertilize data obtained from various sources (marriage between quantitative and qualitative data).

### **3.10 Conclusion**

Paradigm shift in migration studies based on empirical data is the main focus of this chapter. Studies on migration issue without contextualising the social, economic, cultural and political problem may go in vain. Forced migration and social exclusion/inclusion are the closely related terms. Based on some empirical findings in the past, an attempt has been made how to correlate the problems of both forced migration and social exclusion/inclusion. Methodological issue whether the concept of constructionist tradition can work in the analysis of migration concepts and contexts is another highlight of this chapter. As Glasser (2002) says data is discovered for not only sharing information with the concerned, but mainly for 'conceptualisation to be what it is – theory'. If the concept of the grounded theory 'all is data' is applied in a research on migration issues, there is a lack of identifying accurate data. As an alternative to this triangulation approach is the mid-way path for the overall analyses and interpretation of data.

## **CHAPTER IV**

### **METHODOLOGY**

This chapter describes study area, nature of data, research design, and sample frame. It explains the procedure for selection of variables and hypothesized interrelationships among dependent and independent variables. It also explains techniques of analysing data and testing hypotheses.

#### **4.1 The Study Area**

The study includes five destination districts of IDPs such as Morang, Kathmandu, Kaski, Banke and Kailali and ten origin districts of IDPs such as Panchthar, Tehrathum, Kavre, Ramechhap, Parbat, Baglung, Surkhet, Dailekh, Dadeldhura, and Doti.

##### **4.1.1 Selection of Places of Destination**

Some studies (IDMC, 2006; Caritas Nepal, 2005; Plan International and HimRights, 2005; Khatiwada, 2004) have suggested that displaced people in Nepal were usually destined to nearby urban areas and other towns of Nepal. Caritas (2005) identified five regional headquarters as the main destination places of the IDPs (Table 3, Annex I).

##### **4.1.2 Selection of Places of Origin**

The places of destination of IDPs formed the basis of selecting the places of their origin. This study identified major places of origin of IDPs in the first stage on the basis of the information obtained from regional headquarters, district development committees, district administration offices, VDCs and municipalities, and NGOs. In the second stage, two clusters from each of the selected 10 districts were selected as the places of origin of the IDPs (Table 4, Annex 1).

#### **4.2 Nature of Data**

Data for the study were collected by using both quantitative and qualitative methods. For quantitative data, a household survey in the study area identified the target respondents (IDPS) and they were administered individual questionnaire separately for the IDPs at the destination, family members, and returned IDPs at the destination. Quantitative data included information on age, sex, and caste/ethnicity in terms of geographical and administrative regions of Nepal. Qualitative techniques of data collection were also used

by conducting in-depth interviews with knowledgeable persons and holding focus group discussion with selected respondents in the study area. The qualitative techniques and secondary data were used to compliment quantitative information. The qualitative information is useful for analysing the problem of social inclusion and the plights of conflict-induced migrants.

### **4.3 Sample Design**

#### **4.3.1 Selection of Areas**

This study has drawn samples from both rural and urban areas by selecting respondents from both the places of destination and origin of IDPs. First, Biratnagar, Kathmandu, Pokhara, Nepalgunj and Kailali were selected as five destinations places based on the information of IDPs collected by Caritas Nepal (Table 1, Annex 1). Second, A key informant in each destination place was hired to identify IDPs, GO and NGO personnel working for IDPs and other experts/activists in this area to understand the situation of IDPs by holding at least one meeting with them. A checklist was prepared to include information on IDP's places of settlement, number of displaced households, year of displacement, and family size was prepared to help select the cluster of the study (Table 3, Annex I).

#### **4.3.2 Identification of Clusters**

Based on the information collected in the places of destination, two origin districts of IDPs were randomly selected. A key informant was hired in the origin district and he/she was deputed to collect some IDPs and GO and NGO personnel working for the IDPs. A meeting was held among them to identify the over all scenario of the IDPs in that district. In each origin district one meeting among these people was also organised. A checklist containing a matrix of information on IDPs such as their places of settlement, number of displaced households, year of displacement, and family size were filled up so as to determine the cluster of the study (Table 4, Annex I).

### **4.4 Sample Frame**

It is difficult to make the sample inferentially representative given the wide variety of dispersed and clustered settlements where people moved in due to conflict. The sampling procedure pragmatically was carried out in two phases.



#### 4.4.1 Sampling in Places of Destination-Regional Headquarters

In each of the selected destination places, sampling was carried out based on the number of households and population of the IDPs. A matrix of IDPs including their places of settlement, number of households and other details was prepared (Table 3, Annex I) based on inputs from the selected IDPs, GO, and NGO personnel. The places of settlement of these IDPs in the destination area were considered as clusters. All the identified clusters were listed and a lottery method was applied to identify the primary sampling units. Two clusters were thus selected randomly from the sampling frame of the identified clusters. All the households within the sampled clusters were enumerated with a total of 300 households in the places of destination in this phase (Table 4.1). If the households were not approached on the same day of the enumeration work, the enumerators revisited them so as to administer the questionnaire.

#### 4.4.2 Sampling in Places of Origin

Once the selection of the clusters and households was over in the places of destination, it gave a clear picture which districts the displaced people usually migrated from. Two districts from each region were thus selected randomly (Table 4, Annex I). From each of the selected districts, two Village Development Committees (VDCs) were randomly selected from a list of the IDP affected VDCs that was prepared also from the inputs from the selected IDPs, GO, and NGO personnel. From each VDC, one cluster was identified based on the field based information with respect to the magnitude of the effect of the armed conflict in that area. All households within these clusters were selected with a total of 500 households in the places of origin (Table 4.1).

**Table 4.1: Selection of Households**

| SN | Place                           | No. of district | No. of region | No. of cluster            | No. of household           |
|----|---------------------------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1  | Places of destination (Phase I) | 5               | 5             | 10 (2 from each region)   | 300 (30 from each cluster) |
| 2  | Places of origin (Phase II)     | 10              | 5             | 20 (2 from each district) | 500 (25*2*10)              |
|    | <b>Total</b>                    | <b>15</b>       | <b>5</b>      | <b>30</b>                 | <b>800</b>                 |

#### 4.4.3 Selection of Households and Respondents

All households from the selected rural and urban wards were administered interview questionnaire to generate household level information (Appendix I). The household questionnaire included information on the number of family members in the household,

their relation with the household head, age, sex, literacy status, level of education, occupation, migration status, missing members in the family, and main reasons for migration. The first stage household interview identified the incidence of the status of the conflict-induced migration in the individual households. Such households then went through the second stage of the detailed investigation which was focused on aspects needed to explore types and nature of problems experienced by the conflict induced migrants and their family members in the places of origin. If the displaced persons or conflict-induced migrants were present or now have been returned in the sampled household, then that person was also selected for the interview.

The respondents for this study consisted of the displaced males and females aged 15-64 years old from each of the selected households in the places of destination and those family members of the households who have displaced persons in their household and could give information about them at the origin. Those displaced and then returned at the time of survey were also interviewed. If both males and females were displaced, one of them was selected for interview. It was expected the total number of respondents would range from 1,600-2,400 persons from 800 households in both origin and destination. This study could cover 1,450 IDPs by excluding children among respondents.

In the places of origin, information on displaced males or females was solicited from the household head and in his absence from any household member more than 18 years old who could provide information on the displaced members of the household. The overall information regarding places of destination and origin, VDCs and municipalities, clusters, number of households selected as per the sampling frame is presented in Table 4.2a.

**Table 4.2a: Distribution of Selected Households by  
Districts, Clusters and Household Heads (Places of origin)**

| District and cluster | Sex       |             |           |             | Total     |            |
|----------------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|------------|
|                      | Male      |             | Female    |             |           |            |
|                      | No.       | %           | No.       | %           | No.       | %          |
| Place of origin      |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| 1. Panchthar         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Ranigaon             | 22        | 3.8         | 3         | 1.4         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Sejepa               | 19        | 3.3         | 6         | 2.8         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>41</b> | <b>82.0</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>18.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 2. Tehrathum         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Morahang             | 17        | 2.9         | 8         | 3.7         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Srijung              | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>40</b> | <b>80.0</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>20.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 3. Ramechhap         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Sangutar             | 24        | 4.1         | 1         | 0.5         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Kathajor             | 24        | 4.1         | 1         | 0.5         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>48</b> | <b>96.0</b> | <b>2</b>  | <b>4.0</b>  | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 4. Kavre             |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Bhimkhori            | 19        | 3.3         | 6         | 2.8         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Sipali               | 12        | 2.1         | 13        | 6.0         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>31</b> | <b>62.0</b> | <b>19</b> | <b>38.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 5. Parbat            |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Chitre               | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Lunkhudeurali        | 18        | 3.1         | 7         | 3.2         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>41</b> | <b>82.0</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>18.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 6. Baglung           |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Resha                | 15        | 2.6         | 10        | 4.6         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Tara Khola           | 19        | 3.3         | 6         | 2.8         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>34</b> | <b>68.0</b> | <b>16</b> | <b>32.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 7. Surkhet           |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Salghari             | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Baddichour           | 24        | 4.1         | 1         | 0.5         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>47</b> | <b>94.0</b> | <b>3</b>  | <b>6.0</b>  | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 8. Dailekh           |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Salkot               | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Goganepani           | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>46</b> | <b>92.0</b> | <b>4</b>  | <b>8.0</b>  | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 9. Doti              |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| BP Nagar             | 24        | 4.1         | 1         | 0.5         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Khada                | 11        | 1.9         | 14        | 6.5         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>35</b> | <b>70.0</b> | <b>15</b> | <b>30.0</b> | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |
| 10. Dadheldhura      |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Jogbuda              | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| Godam                | 23        | 3.9         | 2         | 0.9         | 25        | 3.1        |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>46</b> | <b>92.0</b> | <b>4</b>  | <b>8.0</b>  | <b>50</b> | <b>6.3</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

More than 80 per cent of the household heads were males in the identified clusters except in Kavre, Baglung and Doti districts. In Kavre, 38 per cent of the household heads were females. This number was 32 and 30 per cent in Baglung and Doti districts, respectively. Table 4.2b presents the distribution of the households at places of destination by districts, clusters and sex of the household heads.

**Table 4.2b: Distribution of Households by  
Districts, Clusters and Household Heads (Places of destination)**

| District and cluster                            | Sex        |             |            |             | Total      |              |
|-------------------------------------------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|                                                 | Male       |             | Female     |             |            |              |
|                                                 | No.        | %           | No.        | %           | No.        | %            |
| Place of destination                            |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| 11. Morang                                      |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Laligurans Tole (Puspa Lal Chowk)               | 22         | 3.8         | 8          | 3.7         | 30         | 3.8          |
| Rampur Pichara                                  | 17         | 2.9         | 13         | 6.0         | 30         | 3.8          |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>39</b>  | <b>65.0</b> | <b>21</b>  | <b>35.0</b> | <b>60</b>  | <b>7.5</b>   |
| 12 Kathmandu Valley                             |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Sanepa (Balkhu)                                 | 23         | 3.9         | 7          | 3.2         | 30         | 3.8          |
| Kapan                                           | 21         | 3.6         | 9          | 4.2         | 30         | 3.8          |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>44</b>  | <b>73.3</b> | <b>16</b>  | <b>26.7</b> | <b>60</b>  | <b>7.5</b>   |
| 13. Kaski                                       |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Gharipatan (Birauta)                            | 14         | 2.4         | 16         | 7.4         | 30         | 3.8          |
| Prativa Tole (Nayagaon)                         | 17         | 2.9         | 13         | 6.0         | 30         | 3.8          |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>31</b>  | <b>51.7</b> | <b>29</b>  | <b>48.3</b> | <b>60</b>  | <b>7.5</b>   |
| 14. Banke                                       |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Fultekra                                        | 16         | 2.7         | 14         | 6.5         | 30         | 3.8          |
| Nandanimill                                     | 10         | 1.7         | 20         | 9.3         | 30         | 3.8          |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>26</b>  | <b>43.3</b> | <b>34</b>  | <b>56.7</b> | <b>60</b>  | <b>7.5</b>   |
| 15. Kailali                                     |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Baiyabehendi                                    | 18         | 3.1         | 12         | 5.6         | 30         | 3.8          |
| Hasanpur                                        | 17         | 2.9         | 13         | 6.0         | 30         | 3.8          |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>35</b>  | <b>58.3</b> | <b>25</b>  | <b>41.7</b> | <b>60</b>  | <b>7.5</b>   |
| <b>All total (Places of origin+destination)</b> | <b>584</b> | <b>73.0</b> | <b>216</b> | <b>27.0</b> | <b>800</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

As scheduled, a total of 300 households were selected from the places of destination, 60 from each district and 30 from each cluster. The scenario of the heads of the households in the places of destination is quite different from that of the places of origin; many household heads in these areas were found to be females. In Banke district, more females (56.7%) were identified in the selected clusters whereas in Kaski, females constituted 48.3 per cent.

### 4.4.3 Selection of FGD and IDI Participants

A total of 283 people were selected as the participants of the FGDs from the 30 clusters (Table 4.3a and b).

**Table 4.3a: Distribution of FGD Participants by Districts and Clusters (Places of origin)**

| District and cluster | Sex       |             |           |             | Total     |            |
|----------------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|------------|
|                      | Male      |             | Female    |             |           |            |
|                      | No.       | %           | No.       | %           | No.       | %          |
| Place of origin      |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| 1. Panchthar         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Ranigaon             | 4         | 44.4        | 3         | 42.9        | 7         | 43.8       |
| Sejepa               | 5         | 55.6        | 4         | 57.1        | 9         | 56.3       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>9</b>  | <b>56.3</b> | <b>7</b>  | <b>43.8</b> | <b>16</b> | <b>5.7</b> |
| 2. Tehrathum         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Morahang             | 6         | 60.0        | 5         | 45.5        | 11        | 52.4       |
| Srijung              | 4         | 40.0        | 6         | 54.5        | 10        | 47.6       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>10</b> | <b>47.6</b> | <b>11</b> | <b>52.4</b> | <b>21</b> | <b>7.4</b> |
| 3. Ramechhap         |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Sangutar             | 5         | 55.6        | 3         | 30.0        | 8         | 42.1       |
| Kathajor             | 4         | 44.4        | 7         | 70.0        | 11        | 57.9       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>9</b>  | <b>47.4</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>52.6</b> | <b>19</b> | <b>6.7</b> |
| 4. Kavre             |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Bhimkhori            | 6         | 40.0        | 3         | 60.0        | 9         | 45.0       |
| Sipali               | 9         | 60.0        | 2         | 40.0        | 11        | 55.0       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>15</b> | <b>75.0</b> | <b>5</b>  | <b>25.0</b> | <b>20</b> | <b>7.1</b> |
| 5. Parbat            |           | 0.0         |           |             |           |            |
| Chitre               | 4         | 44.4        | 7         | 70.0        | 11        | 57.9       |
| Lunkhudeurali        | 5         | 55.6        | 3         | 30.0        | 8         | 42.1       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>9</b>  | <b>47.4</b> | <b>10</b> | <b>52.6</b> | <b>19</b> | <b>6.7</b> |
| 6. Baglung           |           |             |           |             | 0         |            |
| Resha                | 7         | 70.0        | 2         | 25.0        | 9         | 50.0       |
| Tara Khola           | 3         | 30.0        | 6         | 75.0        | 9         | 50.0       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>10</b> | <b>55.6</b> | <b>8</b>  | <b>44.4</b> | <b>18</b> | <b>6.4</b> |
| 7. Surkhet           |           |             |           |             |           |            |
| Salghari             | 6         | 50.0        | 3         | 33.3        | 9         | 42.9       |
| Baddichour           | 6         | 50.0        | 6         | 66.7        | 12        | 57.1       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>12</b> | <b>57.1</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>42.9</b> | <b>21</b> | <b>7.4</b> |
| 8. Dailekh           |           |             |           |             | 0         |            |
| Salkot               | 5         | 38.5        | 4         | 50.0        | 9         | 42.9       |
| Goganepani           | 8         | 61.5        | 4         | 50.0        | 12        | 57.1       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>13</b> | <b>61.9</b> | <b>8</b>  | <b>38.1</b> | <b>21</b> | <b>7.4</b> |
| 9. Doti              |           |             |           |             | 0         |            |
| BP Nagar             | 5         | 45.5        | 6         | 66.7        | 11        | 55.0       |
| Khada                | 6         | 54.5        | 3         | 33.3        | 9         | 45.0       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>11</b> | <b>55.0</b> | <b>9</b>  | <b>45.0</b> | <b>20</b> | <b>7.1</b> |
| 10. Dadheldhura      |           |             |           |             | 0         |            |
| Jogbuda              | 5         | 45.5        | 2         | 28.6        | 7         | 38.9       |
| Godam                | 6         | 54.5        | 5         | 71.4        | 11        | 61.1       |
| <b>Total</b>         | <b>11</b> | <b>61.1</b> | <b>7</b>  | <b>38.9</b> | <b>18</b> | <b>6.4</b> |

**Table 4.3b: Distribution of FGD Participants by Districts and Clusters (Places of destination)**

| District and cluster                           | Sex        |             |            |             | Total      |              |
|------------------------------------------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|                                                | Male       |             | Female     |             |            |              |
|                                                | No.        | %           | No.        | %           | No.        | %            |
| Place of destination                           |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| 11. Morang                                     |            |             |            |             |            |              |
| Laligurans Tole (Puspa Lal Chowk)              | 4          | 57.1        | 5          | 45.5        | 9          | 50.0         |
| Rampur Pichara                                 | 3          | 42.9        | 6          | 54.5        | 9          | 50.0         |
| <b>Total</b>                                   | <b>7</b>   | <b>38.9</b> | <b>11</b>  | <b>61.1</b> | <b>18</b>  | <b>6.4</b>   |
| 12 Kathmandu Valley                            |            |             |            |             | 0          |              |
| Sanepa (Balkhu)                                | 3          | 37.5        | 6          | 60.0        | 9          | 50.0         |
| Kapan                                          | 5          | 62.5        | 4          | 40.0        | 9          | 50.0         |
| <b>Total</b>                                   | <b>8</b>   | <b>44.4</b> | <b>10</b>  | <b>55.6</b> | <b>18</b>  | <b>6.4</b>   |
| 13. Kaski                                      |            |             |            |             | 0          |              |
| Gharipatan (Birauta)                           | 4          | 44.4        | 6          | 66.7        | 10         | 55.6         |
| Prativa Tole (Nayagaon)                        | 5          | 55.6        | 3          | 33.3        | 8          | 44.4         |
| <b>Total</b>                                   | <b>9</b>   | <b>50.0</b> | <b>9</b>   | <b>50.0</b> | <b>18</b>  | <b>6.4</b>   |
| 14. Banke                                      |            |             |            |             | 0          |              |
| Fultekra                                       | 7          | 46.7        | 3          | 60.0        | 10         | 50.0         |
| Nandanimill                                    | 8          | 53.3        | 2          | 40.0        | 10         | 50.0         |
| <b>Total</b>                                   | <b>15</b>  | <b>75.0</b> | <b>5</b>   | <b>25.0</b> | <b>20</b>  | <b>7.1</b>   |
| 15. Kailali                                    |            |             |            |             | 0          |              |
| Baiyabehendi                                   | 5          | 41.7        | 2          | 50.0        | 7          | 43.8         |
| Hasanpur                                       | 7          | 58.3        | 2          | 50.0        | 9          | 56.3         |
| <b>Total</b>                                   | <b>12</b>  | <b>75.0</b> | <b>4</b>   | <b>25.0</b> | <b>16</b>  | <b>5.7</b>   |
| <b>All total (Places of orgin+destination)</b> | <b>160</b> | <b>56.5</b> | <b>123</b> | <b>43.5</b> | <b>283</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Field Survey, 2007.*

Similarly, a total of 86 key informants were selected as the participants of the IDIs from the 30 clusters (Appendix VIII).

## 4.5 Research Instruments

Structured questionnaires were prepared separately for IDPs at the destination, family members of IDPs at the origin and returned IDPs. In order to filter the specific questions, separate sets of questionnaires were prepared and printed in different colours<sup>23</sup>. The household schedule of the questionnaire included information on age, sex, literacy status, level of education, occupation, migration status and reasons for migration, whereas the individual schedule included specific issues of the displaced respondents.

FGDs and in-depth interviews were conducted among the respondents and key informants for verifying data obtained through interviews. The focus group discussions (FGDs) were conducted with the identified displaced persons or conflict induced

<sup>23</sup> Household questionnaire was printed white and individual schedule for the IDPs at destination, and the family members and returned IDPs at origin were printed in red and blue, respectively.

migrants as well as the returnees. The in-depth interviews were conducted with the identified key informants who knew the issues of displacement/forced migration in their areas and the kinds of exclusions the displaced persons or their members of the families were facing at the time of the field study. Altogether 30 FGDs, two from each district were conducted. The FGDs were conducted taking into the account of the type of the population such as males, females, women, girls and children so as to ensure the homogeneity in their response. However, caste/ethnicity is compromised though heterogeneous in character so as to cross-verify their response. Similarly, roughly 10 key informants from each of the districts were identified for the in-depth interview as discussed above.

These tools helped identify the issue of inclusion and exclusion. Checklists were prepared (Appendix II) so as to obtain information from the selected participants of the FGDs and IDIs.

The questionnaire was administered to the selected respondents to identify the present situation of the conflict-induced migrants, particularly the displaced persons in terms of employment, education and living conditions as the first objective of this study. Similarly, FGDs and in-depth interviews were conducted to explore types and nature of problems experienced by the conflict induced migrants and their family members in the places of origin as the second objective. Finally, both the tools helped identify various factors contributing to exclusion and inclusion in both the places of origin and destination, as the third objective of the research.

#### **4.6 Selection of Research Assistants**

For this study, one full time Research Assistant having previous experience of at least two years was hired. One expert on social exclusion and inclusion was consulted regarding the conceptual issues related with exclusion and inclusion (Table 5, Annex I). Altogether seven enumerators with MA degree in Population Studies or Rural Development with at least six months previous experience were hired to administer the questionnaires. They were trained for one week on issues related to forced migration, conflict and social exclusion and inclusion. Enumerators were also trained for filling out questionnaire on the field by considering language, culture, and ethical issues.

#### **4.7 Pre-test**

After the orientation to the research assistants, the questionnaires and the checklists were pre-tested so as to identify whether the questions or issues for the research would be in line with the objective of this study. Pre-testing of the questionnaires was carried on for

four days in Kapan area of Kathmandu (place of destination) and Chhaimale area of South Kathmandu (place of origin). This helped the researcher to fit different questionnaire to the local situation in relation to local issues of displacement and local language. The pre-testing helped to add a new set of questions for the returned IDPs. The enumerators during pre-test at Chhaimale area found displaced people during armed conflict and returned to the origin at the time of the survey. Taking this as an important step of the research, 20 separate questions specific to the returned IDPs were also administered.

## **4.8 Operational Definition of Key Variables**

The key variables for this study are mainly two – forced migration and social exclusion and inclusion.

### **4.8.1 Definition of Forced Migration**

Migration can be termed as both voluntary and involuntary movement of human population. Whereas, voluntary migration is the informed choice of a person, family or mover which includes a specific purpose such as economic motif, employment, study, and marriage, involuntary migration does not involve a choice of a person, family or a mover and included forced migration.

Forced migration is the movements of persons, may be both national or international area, to the places different from the place of origin because of war, natural disasters or other human induced disasters, forced eviction is a situation in which ‘removal of people from their homes or lands against their will, directly or indirectly attributable to the State’ takes place. “Forced evictions can always be attributed to specific decisions, legislation or policies of States or the failure of States to intervene to halt forced evictions by third parties” ([http://www.cohre.org/fe\\_body1.htm](http://www.cohre.org/fe_body1.htm), accessed on 15 January 2006 ).

This study is confined to conflict-induced forced migration only. The conflict is also confined as the armed conflict between the government and the CPN (Maoist).

### **4.8.2 Relation of Variables**

Conflict-induced migrants have to face three major problems – demographic problems, problems of resources including the basic needs; and the problems of inclusion in both the places of origin and destination. Based on these three main problems, three objectives



were set for this study. They are related to forced migration and demography, forced migration and resources and forced migration and exclusion/inclusion.

### **4.8.3 Forced Migration and Demography**

Due to displacement, persons displaced and their family members both have demographic problems. Due to armed conflict between the government and the Maoists, usually the economically active population, and majority of them are males, have been displaced leaving the elderly and the children at home. Therefore, both the left dependents and the displaced have to face problems. Those displaced without marriage are getting older and older without marital rituals and those left ones at home are finding problems of many kinds. The children have to stay at home without going to school; the spouses are living without their (male/female) partners and the elderly are dying without much care by their sons and daughters. IDS (2003) reported the following:

Women are wives, mothers and nurturers, whereas men are cast as aggressors and soldiers in time of war. Although women and men do often assume these traditional parts, there is a tendency in the mainstream literature to exaggerate the extent to which they play stereotypical gender roles in armed conflict. The reality is that women are also active as soldiers and aggressors, while men may be both victims as well as combatants (IDS, 2003: 6).

Gender relations then are significant to study. It is necessary to explore how power dynamics between men and women are affected by the distinct types of disadvantage that a conflict imposes. By gender perspective, analyses of conflict, particularly an armed conflict, are weak; they ignore, for example, women. They also take a gender-blind approach or define the roles of women in stereotypical ways (IDS, 2003).

### **4.8.4 Forced Migration and Resources**

Internally displaced people live in their places of destination with meagre resources for their basic necessities such as housing, food and clothes. When displaced, they lack these basic needs because they are unemployed and no resources to consume such as land to farm or any other wage earning activities. Furthermore, these displaced migrants lack correct information, good schooling, knowledge and skill. Displaced peoples' lives are thus at risk; they continue to live in a vulnerable situation with hardship because they have scarce resources and thus are helpless most of the time. Therefore, it is high time to address these problems of displaced people; otherwise, these people fall short of various economic, social and other health-related problems.

### **4.8.5 Forced Migration and Inclusion**

Displaced people are not easily included socially and are discriminated on many grounds. School going children are forced to drop out, job holders quit their jobs and become either idle or are forced to do they are not used to. They have also lost their identities in the place of destination in terms of their culture, religion and social rituals that they were practicing at their place of origin. At the origin, family members are separated and fragmented. Those who were political leaders or activists in the origin may have lost their identities. Those involved in various professions have to stay idle. Their voices are ignored, their pleas are neglected and thus they are excluded. They are not treated as citizens; they are deprived of opportunities provided by the state as being the citizens of the same country. In the recently held election for the constituent assembly, these forced migrants were even deprived of casting votes, a grave violation of human rights of a citizen.

## **4.9 Hypothesis**

### **4.9.1 Dependent Variable**

Displacement/forced migration is the dependent variable in this study. There are various measures to identify the volume of displacement. In the questionnaire, three major questions were asked to the respondents to identify presence status, type of migration and reasons for migration.

The status of presence was made binary: those present denoted by 1 and those absent by 0. Similarly the types of migration were categorical:

- 1 = Staying at the present place since birth
- 2 = In-migrant
- 3 = Out-migrant
- 4 = Returned migrant

Finally, reasons for migration were also made binary:

- 1 = armed conflict
- 0 = other reasons.

In order to identify the displacement status of the people in the selected households, information on household members' presence was first sought. The information received is presented in terms of place of origin and destination (Table 4.3). The total household population as enumerated in this study was 5,025, slightly less (49.9%) females than

males. This number is reduced to 4,130 while taking population aged 10 years and above. Of them 2,718 were from the selected 500 households in the places of origin and 1,412 were from the selected 300 households in the places of destination. Of the total 2,718 people aged 10 years and above, 1,850 were present in the house in the places of origin whereas 1,210 people were present in the places of destination. More than one quarter (25.9%) were absent from the households in both of the places of origin and destination.

The households were further inquired about their migration status, whether they were staying in the current places since birth, or they were in-migrants, out-migrants or returned migrants. Of the total 4,130 household members aged 10 years and nearly two-thirds (65.4%) were migrants and among them nearly one-third (32.6%) were in-migrants followed by 21 per cent out-migrants. About one in every 100 people was returned migrants.

**Table 4.4: Distribution of Household Population Aged 10 Years and Above by Presence at Home, Migration Status and Reasons for Migration**

|                       |                                   | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total        |              |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|
|                       |                                   | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.          | %            |
| Presence              | Yes                               | 1,850           | 60.5        | 1,210                | 39.5        | 3,060        | 74.1         |
|                       | No                                | 868             | 81.1        | 202                  | 18.9        | 1,070        | 25.9         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                                   | <b>2,718</b>    | <b>65.8</b> | <b>1,412</b>         | <b>34.2</b> | <b>4,130</b> | <b>100.0</b> |
| Migration Status      | Staying in this place since birth | 1,355           | 95.0        | 72                   | 5.0         | 1,427        | 34.6         |
|                       | In-migrant                        | 69              | 5.1         | 1,277                | 94.9        | 1,346        | 32.6         |
|                       | Out-migrant                       | 832             | 95.7        | 37                   | 4.3         | 869          | 21.0         |
|                       | Returned migrant                  | 462             | 94.7        | 26                   | 5.3         | 488          | 11.8         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                                   | <b>2,718</b>    | <b>65.8</b> | <b>1,412</b>         | <b>34.2</b> | <b>4,130</b> | <b>100.0</b> |
| Reasons for Migration | Armed conflict                    | 1,082           | 55.5        | 868                  | 44.5        | 1,950        | 72.1         |
|                       | Others                            | 281             | 37.3        | 472                  | 62.7        | 753          | 27.9         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                                   | <b>1,363</b>    | <b>50.4</b> | <b>1,340</b>         | <b>49.6</b> | <b>2,703</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

The household respondents were further inquired about their reasons for migration. About 72 per cent reported armed conflict as the main reason for their displacement. This shows that armed conflict has contributed a lot to cause displacement of the people in many parts of the country.

## 4.9.2 Independent Variables

The independent variables, based on the statement of the problems identified and objectives set in this study are broadly divided into demographic, socio-economic, resource, and exclusion variables. Many independent variables are responsible for turning people as IDPs. All of them have not been selected for the hypothesis testing. In order to have better ideas about the formulation of hypothesis, an attempt was made to know which of the variables are more significant. Hence, the logistic regression was run with each of the independent variables separately. Those variables were selected whose probs are less than .25, which would give us an idea of some significant variables.

In order to know the most significant variables among them and the interaction of variables among each other, the model was run with all of the variables whose probs are less than .25. P-values were analysed and the deviance of the model  $D = -2\ln(l(B))$  was noted. Variables whose p-values are more than .05 were removed. This removal process was repeated until all the variables were significant

It was also checked whether some of the variables could be added in the model which would decrease the deviance even though p- values are slightly larger than .05. In this way, a set of significant variables which would give us better ideas to formulate hypothesis were selected.

### ***Objective 1: Demographic variables***

#### **1: Age group of the household population (AGHP)**

#### **2: Sex of the household population (SHOP)**

#### **3: Marital status (MSTATUS)**

Age, sex and marital status are taken as the major three independent demographic variables in this study. In conflict induced displacement, all the family members were not displaced; rather individuals who participated in the conflict or were prone to participate were involved. It was assumed that children, women, and the elderly were the passive actors during the conflict and did not need to get displaced.

In some instances, displacement included all family members as well as mass exodus from the hilly districts<sup>24</sup>. Some studies (such as IDS, 2006) have shown that women are wives, mothers and nurturers, whereas men are cast as aggressors and soldiers in time of war. Although women and men do often assume these traditional parts, there is a

---

<sup>24</sup> Such as Dailekh, Baglung, Mugu, Dhanusha, Ilam, Dolpa, Kailali, and Baridya (Caritas Nepal, 2005, INSEC, 2006).

tendency in the mainstream literature to exaggerate the extent to which they play stereotypical gender roles in armed conflict. The reality is that women are also active as soldiers and aggressors, while men may be both victims as well as combatants. In this context, it is necessary to explore the relation of conflict as an impact on males and females.

During more than 10 years of armed conflict between the government and rebellions, issues of women, children and the elderly staying at the origin and able bodied males leaving the place of origin were considered increasingly important. The main priority here is to identify whether armed conflict has affected the population composition of the places of origin and destination such as age, sex, and marital status. It has been identified that the sex ratio of the household population in this study is 100.5, which means there are more males than females in the selected clusters. Similarly 58.9 per cent of them aged 10 years and above were married and living together.

It is also important to analyse the nature of these demographic variables. Sex as an independent variable is dichotomous in nature that is male and female, age is count, and marriage, is categorical. In this sense, age can be categorized into children, 0-14 years, working age people, 15-59 years, and elderly, 60 years and above. Marital status can be categorized into married and unmarried.

- i. Age: 1 for aged 0-14 years, 2 for 15-59 years, and 3 for 60 years and older.
- ii. Sex: 1 for males and 0 for females.
- iii. Marital status: 1 for married and 0 for unmarried.

***Hypothesis 1: Growing number of unmarried women support dependent populations in the origin and that of destination.***

Variables to test: marital status and support status for the dependent population in the origin and destination

***Objective 2: Socio-economic variables***

Levels of education and occupation are assumed to have influence over the magnitude of displacement in the area of origin. This is supported by the general theory of migration developed by Ravenstein (1885) and Lee (1966) in that literate people and those with non-agricultural occupations have the higher tendency to migrate than the illiterate and those with agricultural occupations. Whether or not this general theory is applicable to the situation of the displaced people needs to be tested in this study.

**Variable 4: Level of education (LEDU)****Variable 5: Type of occupation (TOOC)**

In this study, percentage of population involved in the traditional agriculture is only slightly over one fourth (21.5%). Similarly, more than three quarters (76%) were found to be literate.

Since level of education also matters for the involvement in the official works and people involved in such occupation were more targeted by the rebellions, these two variables are considered one of the important causative factors for displacement. Thus for level of education, four categories are made: 1 denoting literate only, 2 denoting basic education, three, secondary education and 4 higher education. Similarly, regarding occupation, too, four values are given as major categories, 1 denoting agricultural activities, 2 involving in household activities, 2 official job (either public or private) and 4 wage earning activities other than agriculture.

- i. Level of education
  - 1 = literate only,
  - 2 = basic education
  - 3 = secondary education, and
  - 4 = higher education

**Occupation:** 1 = agricultural activities

2 = household activities

3= official job (either public or private), and

4 = wage earning activities other than agriculture

***Hypothesis 2: Level of education associated agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin.***

Variables to test: level of education and occupation

**Objective 3a: Resource variables**

Resources in this study include household assets like land, drinking water, toilet, and electricity.

The value denoted by '1' in each of these variables is meant for 'yes', that is, having land, domestic animals, toilet, electricity and '0' for not having these facilities.

**Variable 6: Access to land among displaced and non-displaced population (ALDP)**

**Variable 7: Domestic animals (DOANI)**

**Variable 8: Toilet facility (TOFAC)**

**Variable 9: Electricity (ELEC)**

Resources based on the information received through household schedule about the study population were listed and their relationship with the dependent variable has been examined. Of the total 800 households interviewed, 248 households were non-migrants. Among the 552 migrants, 130 migrated due to reasons other than the armed conflict. In this way, of the total, 422 households were displaced or had at least one member displaced from the households due to the armed conflict.

Some assumptions can be made among the displaced families regarding these resources:

- *The displaced people have less access to land than they had while being in the places of origin.*
- *The displaced people have fewer numbers of domestic animals than they had while being in the origin.*
- *The displaced people have poor toilet facilities than they had while being in the places of origin.*
- *The displaced people have less electricity facilities than they had while being in the places of origin.*

Based on these assumptions, the following hypothesis is made:

***Hypothesis 3: The displaced people are compelled to settle with more scarce resources in the destination than they had in the origin.***

Variables to test: access to land, domestic animals, toilet facilities, electricity.

***Objective 3b: Exclusion variables***

Many factors are responsible for the exclusion of the displaced people. Sen (1997) divided them as incidences of inner exclusion and external exclusion. In this two main variables are considered as factors to exclusion.

**Variable 10: Language (LANG)**

**Variable 11: Caste/Ethnicity (CASTE)**

Variables such as mother tongue and caste/ethnicity have also influenced the status of displacement during armed conflict. Literatures have supported that people having the

Nepali language as their mother tongue have got better resource than mother tongue having other than Nepali language. Therefore, language variable is quantified in terms of binary, that is, between Nepali (1) and non-Nepali<sup>25</sup> (0). A similar statement holds true to the variable caste/ethnicity that is so-called high caste people like Brahman and Chhetri are said to have access to resources. Therefore caste/ethnic groups of the identified displaced people have also been categorised as Brahman and Chhetri =1 and others<sup>26</sup> =0). Based on these assumptions, the following hypothesis is made:

**Hypothesis 4: Resource constraints among the displaced are significantly associated with caste /ethnicity hierarchy.**

**Table 4.5: Selected Independent Variables, Classification Scheme, and Hypothesis**

| SN                                     | Predictor variables                                                   | Classification scheme                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                              | Hypotheses<br>(+ve; -ve) |
|----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|
|                                        |                                                                       | Descriptive analysis                                                                                                                                                                          | For statistical analysis                                                                                                                     |                          |
| Demographic variables (Objective 1)    |                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                              |                          |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 1:<br>Age group of the household population (AGHP) | Five years age interval (0-5, 5-9, 10-14 ... 60 - 64, and 65+)                                                                                                                                | 1= aged below 15 yrs<br>2 = between 15 and 59 yrs<br>3 = 60 and above yrs                                                                    | +ve                      |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 2: Sex of the household pop. (SHOP)                | 1 = male<br>2 = female                                                                                                                                                                        | 1 =male<br>0 = female                                                                                                                        | +ve                      |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 3: Marital status (MSTATUS)                        | 1= Unmarried<br>2= Married & living together<br>3= Widow/Widower<br>4= Divorced<br>5= Separated<br>6= Not stated                                                                              | 1= unmarried<br>0 = married                                                                                                                  | +ve                      |
| Socio-economic variables (Objective 2) |                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                              |                          |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 4:<br>Level of education (LEDU)                    | 1= Below grade 1<br>2= Primary<br>3= Lower secondary<br>4= Secondary<br>5= SLC<br>6= Intermediate<br>7= Bachelor<br>8= Masters and above<br>9= Don't know<br>10= Not stated<br>11= Illiterate | 1 = Literate only<br>2 = Basic education (grades 1-5)<br>3 = Secondary education (grades 6-10)<br>4 = Higher education (grades 11 and above) | +ve                      |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 5:<br>Type of occupation (TOOC)                    | 1= Agriculture<br>2= Cottage industry<br>3= Service                                                                                                                                           | 1= agricultural activities<br>2= household                                                                                                   | -ve                      |

<sup>25</sup> They are as denoted by number of observations in parenthesis: Nepal Bhasha (5), Gurung (8), Magar (5), Limbu (2), Bhojpuri (1), Chaudhary (13), Tharu (12), and Doteli (4).

<sup>26</sup> They are as denoted by number of observations in parenthesis: Newar (9), Tamang (1), Gurung (1), Rai (6), Magar (18), Limbu (2), Damai (2), Kami (11), Chaudhary (15), Thakuri (23), Yadav (2), and Tharu (4).



|                                          |                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                    |     |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
|                                          |                                                                                             | 4= Business<br>5= Daily wage: agri.<br>6= Daily wage: non agri.<br>7= Physically unable to work<br>8= Student<br>9= Currently not working<br>10= Household work<br>11= Foreign Labour<br>12= Politics<br>13= Retired<br>14= Maoist Cadre<br>15= Don't know<br>16= Not stated                                 | activities<br>3= official job (either public or private), and<br>4= wage earning activities other than agriculture |     |
| <b>Resource variables (Objective 3)</b>  |                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                    |     |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 6:<br>Access to land among displaced and non-displaced population (ALDP) | 1= Having own land<br>2 =Having no land                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 1= Having own land<br>0 =Having no land                                                                            | -ve |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 7:<br>Domestic animals (DOANI)                                           | 1 = Yes<br>2 = No                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 1= Yes<br>0= No                                                                                                    | -ve |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 8:<br>Toilet facility (TOFAC)                                            | 1 =Yes<br>2 = No                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1 = Yes<br>0 = No                                                                                                  | -ve |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 9:<br>Electricity (ELEC)                                                 | 1 =Yes<br>2 = No                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 1 = Yes<br>0 = No                                                                                                  | -ve |
| <b>Exclusion variables (Objective 3)</b> |                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                    |     |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 10:<br>Language (LANG)                                                   | 1 =Nepali<br>2 = Others                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 1 =Nepali<br>0 = Others                                                                                            | -ve |
|                                          | Predictor Variable 11:<br>Caste/Ethnicity (CASTE)                                           | 1 =Brahman<br>2 =Chhetri<br>3 =Newar<br>4 =Tamang/Lama<br>5 =Gurung<br>6 =Rai<br>7 =Magar<br>8= Limbu<br>9= Praja/Chepang<br>10= Damai/Nepali<br>11 =Kami/Sunar<br>12 =Sarki/Bisankhe<br>13 = Chaudhary<br>14 =Thakuri<br>15 =Bhujel<br>16 =Yadav<br>17= Tharu<br>18= Sanyasi<br>19= Majhi<br>20 =Don't know | 1=Brahman and Chhetri<br>0= others                                                                                 | -ve |

#### 4.10 Techniques of Data Analysis

In order to obtain the background characteristics of the selected respondents, all the quantitative data were analyzed by using simple statistical techniques such as frequency

distribution, cross-tabulation and chi-square test. For the purpose, data collected in the field were edited and coded for computer entry. The cleaned data were entered into SPSS/PC software and SPSS system file was prepared for output such as generating frequency and percentage tables. Another software STATA was used for analysing chi-square test and correlation and regression analysis in order to test hypotheses formulated in this study.

In case of qualitative data, data/information was transcribed and they were reviewed, categorized and analyzed. For this, all the information received from these instruments was minutely noted down first separately by each of the FGDs and IDIs and then they were transcribed and analysed by using the techniques of quantification and categorisation.

#### 4.10.1 Advanced Statistical Analysis

Two major tools – correlation and regression were used for advanced statistical analysis.

**Correlation analysis:** Karl Pearson's zero-order correlation coefficient analysis has been performed in order to examine basic relationship between the dependent and independent variables. For this, Karl Pearson's zero-order correlation coefficients (r) have been computed. Karl Pearson's correlation is widely practised method to describe degree of correlation between dependent and independent variables. The coefficient is given by:

$$r = \frac{N \sum XY - \sum X \sum Y}{\sqrt{N \sum X^2 - (\sum X)^2} \sqrt{N \sum Y^2 - (\sum Y)^2}}$$

Where, X and Y are values of independent and dependent variables and N is sample size.

**Hypothesis testing with logistic regression analysis:** Logistic regression technique, which estimates the probability that an event occurs, is applied for testing of hypotheses set for this study. This method is considered to be appropriate when dependent variable is dichotomous. The dependent variable identified in this research is binary, that is, population's presence status - those present in the household at the time of the survey is denoted by 1 and those absent has been denoted by 0.

This technique estimates log odd (B) which is called logit. The logit indicates positive or negative change in probability of an event occurring with per unit change in the value of independent variable. In logistic regression model, logit is estimated as:

$$\text{Log odd} = \log [\text{prob} (\text{event})/\text{prob} (\text{no event})].$$

Where, prob (event) = probability of an event occurring and prob (no event) = probability of an event not occurring.

The ratio of probability of an event occurring and not occurring is called odd ratio. Using logistic model, odd ratio is also estimated to examine amount of change in probability of displacement per unit change in the value of independent variables. The probability of event occurring, such as displacement, that is, prob (displacement), in bi-variate logistic regression is given as:

$$\text{prob (displacement)} = 1/1+e^{-(B+B_1 X)}$$

and in multiple logistic regression models with p variables, it is estimated as:

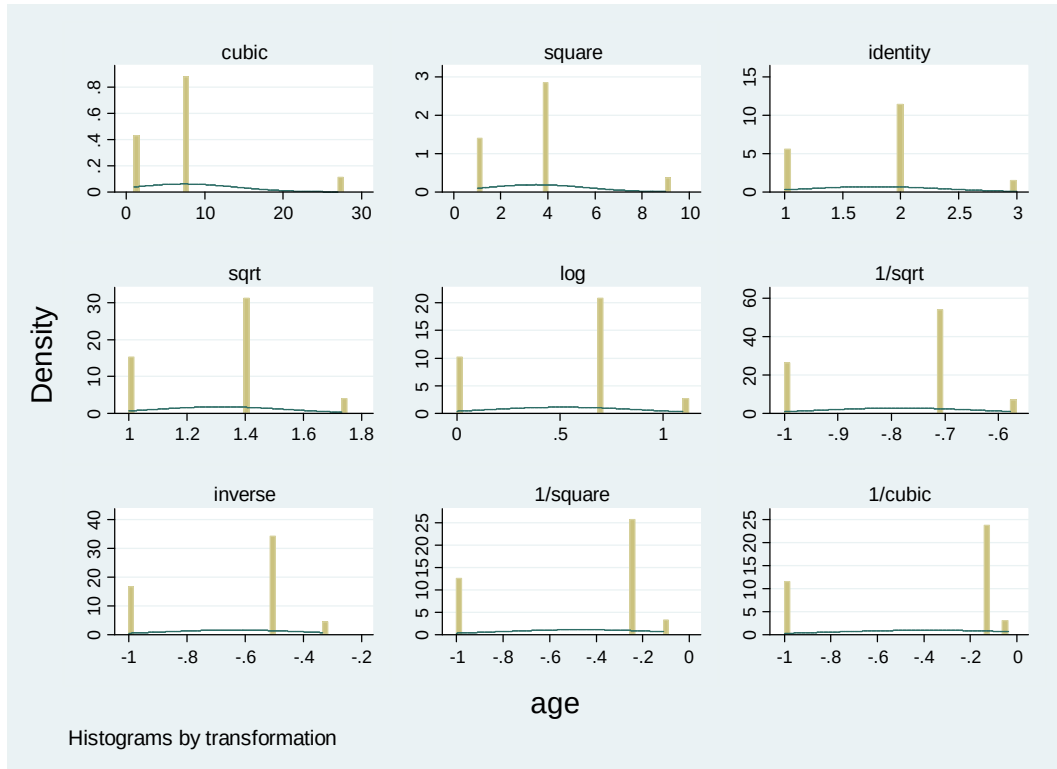
$$\text{prob (displacement)} = 1/1+e^{-Z}$$

where,  $Z = B_0+B_1X_1+B_2X_2+ \dots +B_pX_p$ ,  $B_i$  = regression coefficients, and  $X_i$  independent variables.

Probability of the event not occurring is estimated as prob (no event) = 1-prob (event). In the above equation, e raised to the power  $B_i$  is the factor by which the odds change when the  $i^{\text{th}}$  independent variable increases by one unit. The odd ratio tells about what times the probability of an event occurring, here displacement of population due to the armed conflict, changes with one unit increase in the value of identified independent variables.

One of the ways to see whether the age of the sampled population is uniformly distributed is to see the distribution scheme of the sampled population's ages. Here, figure 2.1 shows this distribution pattern of the ages of the sampled population.

**Figure 4.1: Age distribution of the household population**



To fit the model into our hypothesis, STATA, popular software among the social science researchers is used. Using this software, an attempt is made here to test whether the relation between dependent and independent variables is statistically significant as compared to the model with no predictors.

***Determining the role of predictor variables:*** The role of the independent variables is examined in terms of model improvement in terms of change in the  $-2 \log$  likelihood from base model (only constant model), and model with independent variables. At the same time, value of  $R^2$  is also used to examine contribution of independent variables for the explanation of dependent variables (Suwal, 2006).

## CHAPTER V

### DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE OF NEPAL

The first section of this Chapter presents overall review of demographic and socio-cultural background of Nepal in light of the issue of federalism. The second section of the write-up presents a review of literature on migration, particularly information on voluntary migration based on census data.

#### 5.1 Socio-demographic Scenario

Nepal, situated on the lap of Himalayan series, is known as a country of demographic diversity. Despite having a lot of potentials in terms of resources, the country stands as one of the poor states in the world. Major reasons for its poverty are because of the political instability and geographical difficulties. Other crucial factors are lack of awareness and access to quality education. Furthermore, people have superstitious feelings due to lack of awareness towards modern norms and values. The situation of many ethnic groups and Dalits is further miserable. Social inclusion of these deprived people is often heard in the public discourse. However, no effective action is taken yet for these people in terms of policies and programmes.

**Table 5.1: Percent of Population Composition by 5 Year Age Group and Sex, Nepal, 2001**

| <b>Age group</b> | <b>Male</b>       | <b>Female</b>     | <b>Total</b>      |
|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| <b>0-4</b>       | <b>6.14</b>       | <b>5.98</b>       | <b>12.12</b>      |
| <b>5-9</b>       | <b>7.18</b>       | <b>6.94</b>       | <b>14.12</b>      |
| <b>10-14</b>     | <b>6.75</b>       | <b>6.37</b>       | <b>13.11</b>      |
| <b>15-19</b>     | <b>5.22</b>       | <b>5.29</b>       | <b>10.51</b>      |
| <b>20-24</b>     | <b>4.16</b>       | <b>4.71</b>       | <b>8.87</b>       |
| <b>25-29</b>     | <b>3.61</b>       | <b>3.98</b>       | <b>7.59</b>       |
| <b>30-34</b>     | <b>3.19</b>       | <b>3.36</b>       | <b>6.55</b>       |
| <b>35-39</b>     | <b>2.86</b>       | <b>2.90</b>       | <b>5.76</b>       |
| <b>40-44</b>     | <b>2.37</b>       | <b>2.41</b>       | <b>4.79</b>       |
| <b>45-49</b>     | <b>2.07</b>       | <b>2.00</b>       | <b>4.06</b>       |
| <b>50-54</b>     | <b>1.73</b>       | <b>1.64</b>       | <b>3.37</b>       |
| <b>55-59</b>     | <b>1.40</b>       | <b>1.25</b>       | <b>2.65</b>       |
| <b>60-64</b>     | <b>1.15</b>       | <b>1.14</b>       | <b>2.29</b>       |
| <b>65-69</b>     | <b>0.86</b>       | <b>0.84</b>       | <b>1.70</b>       |
| <b>70-74</b>     | <b>0.62</b>       | <b>0.58</b>       | <b>1.20</b>       |
| <b>75+</b>       | <b>0.64</b>       | <b>0.66</b>       | <b>1.30</b>       |
| <b>Total</b>     | <b>49.96</b>      | <b>50.04</b>      | <b>100.0</b>      |
| <b>Number</b>    | <b>11,359,378</b> | <b>11,377,556</b> | <b>22,736,934</b> |

Source : CBS, 2003

Female's population in Nepal is higher than male's. In the lower ages (0-4) there are more (6.14%) male children and females (5.98%). But in the higher ages (75 and above), there are more females (0.66%) than males (0.64%). In the younger ages, more females than males have been counted (Table 5.1).

Gender discrimination is rampant in Nepal. Empirical data collected in the past have proved that situation of Nepalese women who comprise of more than 50 percent of the total population is too severe to compare with men. Woman's situation is very serious in health, education, participation, income generation, self-confidence, decision making, access to policy making, and human rights. Although some 42 percent of the Nepalese women are literate, and 60 percent of them are said to be economically active (CBS, 2003), participation of women in politics is negligible. Women are economically, socially and politically excluded in Nepal. Many policies and programmes have been formulated regarding human rights, good governance and sustainable peace by government sectors and political parties but women's participation and women's role is often neglected. Those women who are in the frontline and are working in high profile may have been benefited, but they are very few and their voice is rarely heard.

**Table 5.2: Overall Indicators of Gender Status in Nepal, 2001**

| Indicators                               | Sex          |             | Gap          |
|------------------------------------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
|                                          | Female       | Male        |              |
| <b>Total Population (%)</b>              | <b>50.8</b>  | <b>49.2</b> | <b>0.0</b>   |
| <b>Life expectancy at birth (years)</b>  | <b>60.7</b>  | <b>60.1</b> | <b>0.6</b>   |
| <b>Overall literacy status (%)</b>       | <b>42.8</b>  | <b>65.1</b> | <b>-22.3</b> |
| <b>Adult literacy (15 yrs+) (%)</b>      | <b>34.6</b>  | <b>62.2</b> | <b>-27.6</b> |
| <b>Economically active (15 yrs+) (%)</b> | <b>60.4</b>  | <b>81.7</b> | <b>-21.3</b> |
| <b>-Agriculture and forestry (%)</b>     | <b>72.8</b>  | <b>60.2</b> | <b>12.6</b>  |
| <b>-Non-agriculture (%)</b>              | <b>27.0</b>  | <b>39.5</b> | <b>-12.5</b> |
| <b>Household heads (%)</b>               | <b>14.9</b>  | <b>85.1</b> | <b>-70.2</b> |
| <b>HDI Index</b>                         | <b>0.499</b> |             |              |
| <b>Total Fertility Rate</b>              | <b>3.1</b>   |             |              |

*Source: CBS, 2003; MoHP, 2007*

The 10 year-long armed conflict between the government and the Maoist rebels further widened this gap.

## 5.2 Geographical Disparity

Geographically and demographically, Nepal is landlocked between the two most populous countries of the world- China and India. Historically, Nepal has remained a cultural transition zone between two major cultural traditions of Asia- the Buddhist culture in the North and the Hindu culture in the South.

Nepal is, however, characterized with its own distinctive culture and civilization. The country has experienced considerable population redistribution through spontaneous migration. Population migration in the past was primarily directed eastwards along the hill corridor. Although migration movement towards the south is found to be in tradition after 1950s, the planned emphasis on Hill to Tarai migration was given only after the fifth plan policy (1975-1980) of Nepal (Conway et.al., 1982). After the dissemination of such policy the lowlands have to experience a higher population pressure both in terms of crude density and persons per cultivated hectare. The pressure is also prevalent due to a heavy number of immigrants entering from the south belt. The volume is especially from India.

## 5.3 Socio-cultural Scenario in Light of the Federal Structure

Federalism is a new concept for Nepal and Nepali people. The concept started to surface in the political discourse against the political ups and downs fuelled especially by the Communist Party of Nepal (CPN – Maoist) who fought what they say a People's War between February 1996 and April 2006. In April 2006, a 19-day *Janaandolan*<sup>27</sup> (people's movement) forced the king, then ruling absolutely, to pave the way for state restructuring that would base on a constitutional arrangement made by a Constituent Assembly. With the monarch, seen as the custodian of the unitary form of government, forced into oblivion, the talk of federalism has entered the mainstream political discourse in Nepal.

However, federalism was not incorporated in the Interim Constitution proclaimed on 15 January 2007 by the Interim Legislature Parliament that consists of members from all the parties that led the *Janaandolan*. Immediately, the people of 'Tarai origin' felt betrayed. They took to the streets to protest the continuation of the unitary system of government. This sentiment of betrayal soon urged throughout the Tarai region and mobilised a huge mass of people, including armed movements in various names and forms.

---

<sup>27</sup> The 19-day *Janaandolan* was led by an alliance of seven political parties in the democratic mainstream with tacit support from underground Maoists.

Similarly, ethnic communities throughout the country rose against the Interim Constitution demanding that 'right to self determination' is ensured in the Constitution. The series of agitations that ensued in different logos and tags forced the political actors to amend the Constitution within two months of promulgation to accommodate some of the demands of the agitating groups regarding federalism, among others.

## **5.4 Ecological Diversity**

Nepal is not only a country of diversity, but one with diversities within diversity. Nepal has the highest peak (Mt. Everest) in the world and the lowest land- Kechana Kalan – possibly another attraction for everyone to quote here. The total area (147,181 sq ft) is divided into three ecological zones: Mountain (the Himalayan region), Hill (the Mahabharat range) and Tarai (the plain area) with a number of valleys, rivers, lakes and dry lands. The country has three big rivers that flow north to south, originating from the Himalayas, with numerous small rivers, streams and fountains connected to them. These rivers and streams have the capacity to produce 840,000 mega watts of hydropower. However, hardly 560 mega watts have been produced so far (NPC, 2007). The diversities on flora and fauna coupled with thick jungles and scattered dry lands add to the natural treasure of Nepal. More than 800 species of birds are available in Nepal, the largest species in the world (NPC, 2007).

## **5.5 Demographic Diversity**

Nepal is rich in natural diversity, perhaps richest in the world. In terms of people's access to economic resources, however, Nepal is rated to be one of the poorest in the world. Major factors responsible for this state are, among others, lack of transportation networks to connect ecologically divided zones, lack of awareness and access to quality education, lack of opportunities for gainful employment and political instability. As such, the state of human development of general Nepalis is disheartening (Gurung, 2003: 1- 4).

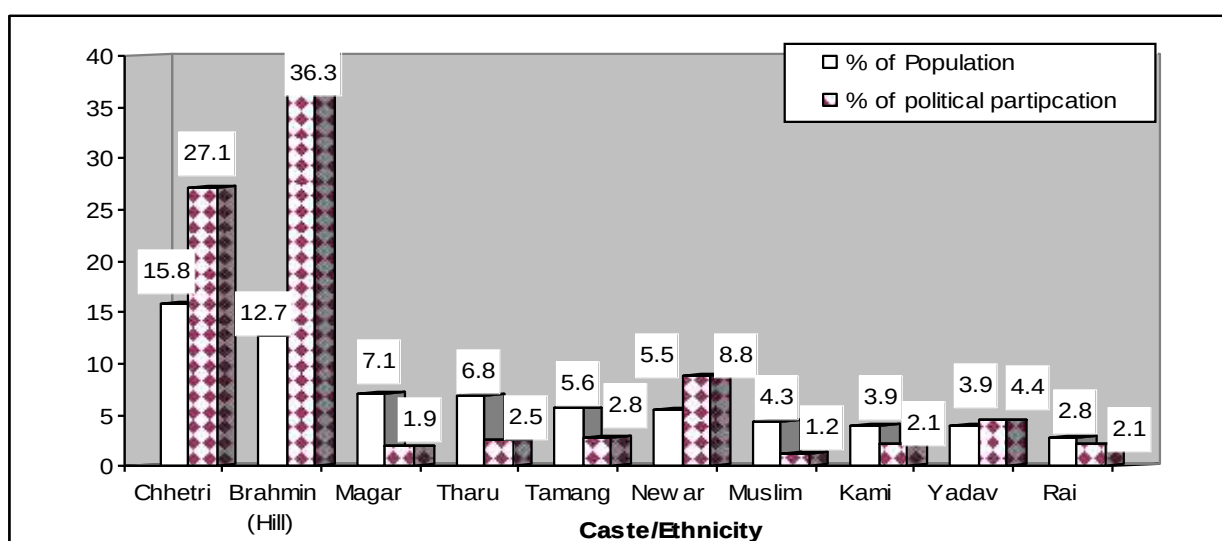
## **5.6 Socio-cultural Diversity**

Nepal's social structure is caste based. The caste based structure is unequal. Those in the higher echelon have throughout history maintained influence over social and political processes of the country while those in lower echelons have often been deprived from accessing to these processes (Gurung, 2006 : 11-14). The caste based framework has historically sustained a socio-cultural domination of 'higher' castes over the 'lower' ones.



There are identified 59 ethnic groups each with its distinctive culture, language, lifestyle and civilization. All this makes Nepal's identity as a multi-caste/ethnic, multi religious and multi cultural country. Within this diversity lies a horrendous diversity in terms of participation in socio-political decision-making. A study on involvement of political leaders/cadres in decision-making structures of their respective parties shows an inverse relationship between the population size and their representation. For example, the Brahmins, one of the most privileged groups in the caste hierarchy, constitute less than 13 percent of the total population. But they occupy more than 36 percent in the decision-making structures of the nine parties' Central Committees<sup>28</sup>. On the other hand, the Janjati Magar are 7.1 percent of the total population in Nepal according to the 2001 census, that is, the third highest group of population but their representation in the central committees of the selected political parties is just 1.9 percent. Similarly, the Muslim's population constitutes 4.3 percent but their political participation is just 1.2 percent (Figure 5.1).

**Figure 5.1: Percent Distribution of Top 10 Populations and Political Participation by Caste/Ethnicity, Nepal<sup>29</sup>**



Source: CBS, 2003; Jagaran Nepal, 2007

## 5.7 Ethno-Regional Diversity

Of late, when the talk of federalism has come into prominence, discourse on diversity in terms of a certain region inhabited by a certain group has entered the mainstream

<sup>28</sup> The researcher analysed these data for Jagaran Nepal's capacity building of women involved in politics – an ESP funded project in the year 2007.

<sup>29</sup> Based on data collected from central committees of the political parties, namely, CPN (UML), NC, NC (D), CPN (Maoist), RPP, RJP, UPF (United), NSP (Aananda Devi), NWPP, and UPF.

politics. Along the pattern of settlements, Nepal is seen to have 12 regions, namely Khasan, Jadan, Tharuwan, Magarat, Tamuwan, Nepal, Tambasaling, Khambuwan, Limbuwan, Abadhi, Maithali and Kochil. There is an increasing demand that Nepal should have federal structures along these settlement patterns.

Ecologically, as said above, Nepal is divided into three regions. Administratively, it has already five development regions: Eastern, Central, Western, Mid-Western, and Far Western.

## **5.8 Linguistic Diversity**

Nepal is a multi-lingual country despite having mono-lingual official language – Nepali. Various caste/ethnic groups have their own mother tongues. These different languages spoken in Nepal are divided into four major groups: Indo-Aryan, Tibeto-Burman, Dravid and Munda. Whereas the Caucasians speak Indo-Aryan, the Mongolians speak Tibeto-Burman. The Dravidians speak Dravid languages and the Proto-Australoids speak the Munda languages (Table 5.3).

**Table 5.3: Percent Distribution of Population by Mother Tongue, 2001**

| <b>Mother Tongue</b>    | <b>Population</b> | <b>%</b>     |
|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------|
| <b>A. Indo-Aryan</b>    | <b>17982769</b>   | <b>79.10</b> |
| Nepali                  | 11053255          | 48.61        |
| Maithili                | 2797582           | 12.30        |
| Bhojpuri                | 1712536           | 7.53         |
| Tharu                   | 1331546           | 5.86         |
| Abadhi                  | 560744            | 2.47         |
| Rajbansi                | 129829            | 0.57         |
| Hindi                   | 105765            | 0.47         |
| Urdu                    | 174840            | 0.77         |
| <b>B. Tibato-Barmin</b> | <b>4183995</b>    | <b>18.4</b>  |
| Tamang                  | 1179145           | 5.19         |
| Newari                  | 825458            | 3.63         |
| Magar                   | 770116            | 3.39         |
| Rai /Kirat              | -                 | -            |
| Gurung                  | 338925            | 1.49         |
| Limbu                   | 333633            | 1.47         |
| Bhote/Sherpa            | 129771            | 0.57         |
| Sunuwar                 | 26611             | 0.12         |
| Danuwar                 | 31849             | 0.14         |
| Thakali                 | 6441              | 0.03         |
| <b>C. Munda</b>         | <b>40260</b>      | <b>0.20</b>  |
| Satar                   | -                 | -            |
| Santhali                | 40260             | 0.20         |
| <b>D. Dravidian</b>     | <b>28615</b>      | <b>0.10</b>  |
| <b>E. Others</b>        | <b>28615</b>      | <b>0.13</b>  |
| <b>F. Unidentified</b>  | <b>503295</b>     | <b>2.1</b>   |
| <b>Total</b>            | <b>22738934</b>   | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Yadav, 2003.*

More than 125 languages have been categorised into four groups as discussed above. Some of them are both spoken and written, whereas some are spoken only and a few of them have been disappeared from the community because of non-use and no written records as well.

## 5.9 Religious Diversity

Mixed religious background is said to be the main characteristics of whole South Asia till 1947. After 1947, Pakistan (Land of pure) was designated as a Muslim state. India-opted to be remained as secular nation whereas Nepal retained a Hindu character with a country code promulgated in 1854 (Gurung, 2006). Religious diversity is another major variable of the Nepalese society. The diverse community people having their own caste/ethnic background and geographical settings follow diverse religions. These religions are Animism, Bon, Buddhism, Lamaism, Hinduism, Christianity, Islam, Jainism and Sikhism. Each religion is divided into many sects. As for example, Mahayan, Bajrayan and Therbada are the three major sects of Buddhism. Similarly, Hinduism is divided into scores of sects.

**Table 5.4: Distribution of Population by Religion, 2001**

| Religion     | People          |               |
|--------------|-----------------|---------------|
|              | No.             | %             |
| Hindu        | 18330121        | 80.62         |
| Buddhist     | 2442520         | 10.74         |
| Islam        | 954023          | 4.20          |
| Kirat        | 818106          | 3.60          |
| Christian    | 4108            | 0.45          |
| Jain         | 101976          | 0.02          |
| Sikh         | 5890            | 0.02          |
| Bahai        | 1211            | 0.01          |
| Others       | 78994           | 0.34          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>22736949</b> | <b>100.00</b> |

*Source: CBS, 2003*

The census data on religion shows a total of eight religions were recorded to be followed by 0.01 percent. Other around 79000 people (0.34%) had religious identity other than the listed ones (Table 5.4).

## 5.10 Parricidal Political History

As a modern state, Nepal is 240 years old. Nearly 225 years of this period has been governed absolutely by the Shahs and their next of kin Ranas amidst in-fighting, feuds and conspiracies against each other for power and privileges. Buoyed up by the independence of neighbouring India from the British rule in late 1940s and Nepal's

entrance to the United Nations in mid 1950s, Nepali people started to get organised to fight the parricidal ruling clique. All these movements seem to be ended in negotiation (Table 5.5).

**Table 5.5: Major Political Movements of Nepal**

| Dates                       | Movements                                      | Demands                                                                     | Results                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1951                        | Against Rana regime                            | End of Rana familial rule                                                   | Negotiation between parties and king                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 1979                        | Against autocratic Panchayat system            | End of party-less Panchayat system and restoration of multi-party democracy | Referendum held for and against the Panchayat system and declaration made in favour of the Panchayat (Panchayat rule continued by suppressing parties)                                                                                |
| 1990                        | Against autocratic Panchayat system            | End of party-less Panchayat system and restoration of multi-party democracy | Negotiation between parties and king; restoration of multi-party democracy; new constitution made, supremacy of power to the king (dubious provisions: Hindu kingdom, no question against king and family, and so on, no reservation) |
| 1996-2005 (Maoist Movement) | Against feudalism & monarchy (and parties too) | End of monarchy; feudalism & establishment of People's government           | Negotiation with the parliamentary political parties<br>Decision to launch joint movement against autocratic monarchy                                                                                                                 |
| 2006                        | Against autocratic monarchy                    | End of autocratic monarchy and establishment of inclusive democracy         | Negotiation between Maoists and SPAs;<br>establishment of democracy;<br>suspension of monarchy; Declaration to hold constituent assembly within June 2007 <sup>30</sup>                                                               |

Source: Khatiwada, 2006

Following the over through of the Rana regime in 1951 by the combined struggle of the people and the then Shah king reduced by the Ranas to be a titular head, Nepal was said to enter the first phase of democratic era. This could not go longer; just 9 years after, a coup against a popularly elected government was staged and a party-less system known as the Panchayat system was instituted. In 1979, a students' movement nationwide forced

<sup>30</sup> The eight-party alliance had no enough homework done for setting up the infrastructure of constituent assembly. Major shortcomings coming up-to the late hours remained the process of election for CA, necessary amendments in the electoral process, and identification of all kinds of differences and diversities so as to bring them to the negating table for a common consensus in restructuring Nepal. Therefore, they decided to postpone the election to November 2007 first and now to an undefined period.

the then king to hold a referendum on the relevance of the Panchayat system. The referendum was said to give the rulers the mandate for a reformed Panchayat system.

In 1990, a nationwide mass movement was called by political parties then operating underground against the partyless Panchayat system. The movement ended in a latent agreement amongst the palace, political parties and state administration to replace the Panchayat system with multi-party democracy. A new constitution drafted thereafter entrenched the rule of law, constitutional monarchy and multiparty democracy. Also most of universal human rights were guaranteed by the Constitution. But the Constitution did not address some crucial socio-cultural and political fault lines. Hinduism was made the state religion and the Nepali language an only nation's official language.

The Constitution also failed to provide the socially discriminated, politically excluded, and economically deprived with a platform to meaningfully engage in relevant processes. As such, the Constitution became a factor to fuel discontent amongst various groups of people. The Maoists tapped into this discontent to launch their 'People's War', which they did in 1996. Various political ups and downs appeared during this period. Following the People's Movement II in 2006, Nepal is in a process of transition from the traditional form of polity to a new one. The historic election of constituent assembly (CA) took place in April 2008 and the CA is in the process of drafting new constitution.

### **5.11 Historical Aspects of Migration**

Nepal was a constellation of principalities scattered throughout the country mostly in the hills until the ascendance to the throne of Gorkha in 1743. The territorial expansion and forced labour policies had lasting effects on Nepal's development process in general and agricultural development in particular. The large-scale campaign of territorial expansion mounted by Prithivi Narayan Shah required an enormous supply of labour not only the army service but also other services. The forced labour policy of the government was more than just compulsory irrespective of class, caste or community (except for the top-level government officials, the mobility, and their members) (Conway, et al, 1982). The policy pursued by the Gorkhali rulers regarding land policies and the collection of state revenue also contributed to the underdevelopment of the agrarian system in Nepal.

Emigration of the hill people of Nepal has become more than a historical tradition and legacy which has become an essential strategy of household sustenance and survival, a situation of economic dependency without which a significant portion of the Nepalese population, particularly in the hills would be unable to exist. British recruitment hindered

the initial development of the agricultural economy which forced people to emigrate. Their migration caused further labour shortages.

Over 200000 of the country's able-bodied men were recruited during the entire period of the First World War. After the demarcation and delineation of Nepal India international boarder under the provision of the Sugauli Treaty in 1861 and existence of the High Himalayas as natural boundary between Nepal and China, Nepal emerged as the politically established state (Kansakar, 2003). The British East India Company started recruiting Nepalese from among the Gorkhali prisoners of war in 1815. As a result, particularly, the Nepalese hill people went to Lahore, the capital of Punjab, to join the army of Sikh king Ranjit Singh and since then the Nepalese hill people serving foreign armies are called "Lahure" (one who goes to Lahore). In order to make the process easier, the British Government encouraged the Gorkhals to migrate to India along with their families and also established settlements in various parts of India. This was the main reasons for the extension of Nepalese inhabitants in various northern parts of India even today such as in Darjeeling, Sikkim, Assam, Amotabad, and so on. In 19<sup>th</sup> century the rate of emigration of the Nepalese hill people to Bengal, Assam, Burma, Bhutan, and Sikkim was an escalated.

Later on, the Mutiny War launched by the Indians against the British Government was suppressed by the British for which Nepal is said to have assisted with 12000 Nepalese Army to India in 1861. In return, the British Government gave back to Nepal the territory of the far Western Tarai – Banke, Bardiya, Kailali and Kanchanpur.

The first civil code of Nepal in 1862 made by Janga Bahadur Rana put a provision that foreigners residing in Nepal could purchase and sell land in Nepal which resulted in large-scale migration of Indian businessmen and entrepreneurs to purchase land in Nepal and was followed by migration of tillers as well.

Regarding, emigration, in 1942 during the World War II, a large number of Nepalese settled in Burma fled into India and Nepal. Many lost lives on the way, a few really came back to the origin and some few settled underground there. Therefore, still settlements of Nepalese inhabitants are in Burma and nearby areas of Thailand as well.

Nepal never experienced colonialism, nor did the ethnic violence. Gurung in this context writes further:

The State of Nepal has been maintaining its independent status since much earlier than most South Asian countries, but has fallen short of emerging as a nation due to its socio-political and economically disintegrated polices. (Gurung, 2003: 3).

Various migration related policies, laws and coercive measures are responsible for the explosion of anguish and frustration among the Nepalese people who settle in remote areas and are deprived of various socio-economic and development opportunities. To cite some examples,

Nepalese emigration to India has hindered Nepal to implement effective policy to control immigration from India. Emigration was primarily induced by the State apparatus through oppressive land and labour policies, agricultural indebtedness, and recruitment in the British Army (KC, 1999: 21).

In the 19<sup>th</sup> Century, Nepalese government deliberately invited Indian immigrants to the Tarai for agricultural colonisation (KC, 1998: 64). This encouraged the Indian immigrants to extend their business and influence over the simple and uneducated Nepalese. The 'extension of an Indian railway to Nepalese border by the last decade of the 19th century brought Indian trades and businessmen' as dominant posture over the simple and uneducated Nepalese. The Nepalese accepted this dominance of India over Nepal in terms of trade and business as an opportunity or them to get introduced with new goods and new market. Although the Nepalese benefited by this, the Indian immigrants occupied most of the main markets with their goods leaving the Nepalese far behind.

With the establishment of joint industrial ventures in the Tarai in the 1930s, more Indian industrial labourers came to Nepal for work in factories (Conway, et al., 1983). This discouraged and deprived Nepalese to employ in these factories while they were treated as less efficient and skilled personnel to fit into the factory activities.

The 1950 Treaty signed between Nepal and India on Peace and Friendship benefited more to Indian nationals than the Nepalese. Article 6 of the Treaty provides 'nationals of the other, in its territory, national treatment with regard to participation in industrial and economic development of such territory. Similarly, Article 7 grants, 'on a reciprocal basis, to the nationals of one country in the territory of the other the same privileges on the matter of residence, ownership of property, participation in trade and commerce, movement and other privileges of similar nature' and 'afford [s] the Nepalese nationals in Nepal protection from unrestricted competition' (KC, 1998: 65).

#### **5.11.1 1950 Nepal-India Treaty**

Thus the 1950 Nepal-India Treaty is the fundamental base of special and unequal foreign relationship between these two countries. Many arguments and controversies regarding this treaty have been raised especially by the Nepalese academics, political parties and other nationals. However, the problem is as deep-rooted as it was from the beginning.



Scholars are of the opinion that it ‘should be revised in order to put relationship between the two countries on a more realistic footing.’ The provision in the Nepal India Treaty of 1950 in the Article VII encouraged large-scale immigration of the Indians to Nepal.

In 1951 after the installation of democracy, a large number of people politically exiled in India and apprehensive of the persecution by the Rana regime returned to Nepal. The trends of international migration in Nepal in relation to place of birth indicated that it increased from 337,620 persons in 1961 to 608,092 persons in 2001, an increase of 370,472 persons or 110 percent with four decades. The population history of Nepal has been one of migrants moving into Nepal both from the South and the North, of seasonal migrants, and emigration (semi permanent migrants). Despite the historical experience, permanent migration within Nepal is recent phenomena.

**Table 5.6: Population Absent from Households and Destination Abroad by Sex, Nepal, 1981-2001**

| Description                         | 1981       |          | 1991       |          | 2001       |          |
|-------------------------------------|------------|----------|------------|----------|------------|----------|
|                                     | Total No.  | % Female | Total No.  | % Female | Total No.  | % Female |
| <b>Total absent population</b>      | 402,977    | 18.5     | 658,290    | 16.8     | 762,181    | 10.9     |
| to India                            | 375,196    | 17.9     | 587,243    | 16.2     | 589,050    | 11.6     |
| to Other countries                  | 27,781     | 26.2     | 71,047     | 21.3     | 173,131    | 8.2      |
| <b>Resident population (in 000)</b> | 15,022,839 | 48.8     | 18,491,097 | 50.1     | 22,736,934 | 50.0     |
| Total absentees as % of residents   | 2.7        | 1.0      | 3.6        | 1.2      | 3.4        | 0.7      |

Source: CBS, 2002, KC, 2008.

There are two interrelated features of this increasing trend of permanent migration within Nepal. First, it is overwhelmingly from one rural area to another. Second, it is, from the northern hills into the Southern Tarai (plain) belt. Two major development activities associated with influx of hill migrants into the Tarai were: malaria eradication projects and their success in eradicating malaria, and land resettlement projects which generate hope and potential opportunities for economic advancement for all groups and socioeconomic classes of the population.

Impoverished hill households were moving to the Tarai, to Chitwan and Nawalparasi (resettlement projects) because of general information about the possibility of land availability. The process of searching for land uses up some of the money derived from the sale of the hill lands and the longer the search goes on, the more likely the initially poor farmer will be unable to afford the purchase price of Tarai land.

### 5.11.2 Labour Migration

Labour migration abroad has been increasing in Nepal day by day. A recent study shows that about 500 Nepalese youths are going abroad especially in Malaysia and Gulf countries everyday on the average (UNIFEM and NIDS, 2006). The retired British Gorkha Army men have further brightened their fate for the future generation that the British Government recently has announced the settlement of the retired Gorkha Army to its own land if they want to return. This decision has enabled around 40,000 ex-Gorkha Army to migrate to England permanently (Gurung, 2006). Official records till April 2007 show that nearly one million Nepalese have been to abroad for labour work except India. Because of porous open border to India, it is very difficult to calculate the number of Nepalese to India for labour work. Even the number of labourers to other countries except India is under-counted in the sense that there is no record of foreign labourers going to third countries via India.

**Table 5.7: Country-wise Nepalese Foreign Labourers**

| Serial Number | Regions and Countries of destination | Total Number up to FY* 2004/05 | Total number in FY* 2005/06 | Total Number from Mid-July 2006-April 2007 | Grand Total    |
|---------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------------|----------------|
|               | <b>ASIA</b>                          | <b>229,152</b>                 | <b>84,534</b>               | <b>63,938</b>                              | <b>377,624</b> |
| 1             | Malaysia                             | 220,505                        | 84,162                      | 62,948                                     | 367,615        |
| 2             | Hong Kong                            | 3,167                          | 176                         | 307                                        | 3,650          |
| 3             | South Korea                          | 5,480                          | 196                         | 683                                        | 6,359          |
|               | <b>ARAB STATES</b>                   | <b>357,791</b>                 | <b>96,269</b>               | <b>102,363</b>                             | <b>556,423</b> |
| 4             | Qatar                                | 148,152                        | 58,233                      | 48,937                                     | 255,322        |
| 5             | Saudi Arabia                         | 131,683                        | 19,507                      | 30,608                                     | 181,798        |
| 6             | UAE                                  | 63,585                         | 17,184                      | 19,442                                     | 100,211        |
| 7             | Kuwait                               | 8,760                          | 738                         | 1,956                                      | 11,454         |
| 8             | Bahrain                              | 4,853                          | 530                         | 955                                        | 6,338          |
| 9             | Oman                                 | 758                            | 77                          | 465                                        | 1,300          |
|               | <b>OTHER COUNTRIES</b>               | <b>4,457</b>                   | <b>1,389</b>                | <b>931</b>                                 | <b>6,777</b>   |
|               | <b>TOTAL</b>                         | <b>591,400</b>                 | <b>182,192</b>              | <b>167,232</b>                             | <b>940,824</b> |

\*FY = Fiscal Year in Nepalese administrative calendar year starts in mid-July.

Source: Ministry of Finance, 2007; KC, 2008.

**Notes:** The data presented in column 2 and 3 of Table 2 shows that all the pre-approved candidates for the labour work to foreign countries may not be granted permission afterwards. It is mandatory for every labour worker to take pre-approval from the Department of Labour and Employment Promotion for the process of visa and other formalities.

## **5.12 Migration Data in Different Censuses**

The first population census of Nepal began in 1911 during the regime of Prime Minister Chandra Samsher. This census, with poor technology and recourses, could not report the exact data for different population components. The 1920 Census report briefed itself an intention of the then Government to conduct census in Nepal in 10 year intervals. Between 1911 and 1952/54, censuses were conducted in 1920, 1930, 1940 and 1952/54. Then after 1952/54, censuses were conducted in 1961, 1971, 1981, 1991 and 2001. The 2001 Census of Nepal is the tenth one. There were no results of the censuses for public between 1911 and 1942.

### **5.12.1 The 1952/54 Census**

The 1952/54 Census is regarded as the benchmark of the modern scientific census in Nepal. This census contains data on out- migration, both internal and international. In an explanatory chapter regarding the 1952/54 Census, S.M. Joshi states that 8.6 per cent of the absentee population was internal migration as compared to 91.4 per cent external migration (Joshi, 1957:83-86). Of the total absentee population, 67.3 per cent was recorded for Central Hill and 27.2 per cent for Eastern Hill, both areas of heavy Gorkha recruitment.

### **5.12.2 The 1961 Census**

The 1961 Census collected data on both internal and international migration on the basis of citizenship and place of birth. The data on foreign citizens is available for India, China, Pakistan, and other countries and unstated. The data by place of birth and by sex is categorized into native-born and foreign-born. For native-born, data is available by sex and by districts and regions. But the data on foreign-born population is available by sex only for the category as a whole. The country of birth for foreign-born populations includes India, Pakistan, China, Burma and Malaya. Only three countries were listed as options for foreign citizens-India, China and Pakistan. As regards absentee population, the census indicates the destination countries as India, Malaya, Burma, China and Pakistan.

### **5.12.3 The 1971 Census**

The 1971 Census was conducted after the political division of the country into 14 zones and 75 administrative districts. The censuses of 1952/54 and 1961 had only 35 administrative districts divided into 54 census districts in 1952/54 and 55 districts in

1961. The 1971 Census collected data on migration only for the de-jure population (those populations and not the de-facto population (absentee population)).

Data on place of birth for native-born populations is available by geographic regions of the country. For foreign-born population the country of birth is confined to India, Burma and China, and the rest are lumped into three broad groups: other Asian, European and other countries. However, for the data on foreign citizen, citizenship by country is available for India only, while the rest are lumped into two groups- other Asians and other countries (New ERA, 2000: 3).

**Table 5.8: Migration Related Questions in Census Schedules, Census Years 1952/54-2001**

| SN  | Description of questions                      | 1952/54 | 1961 | 1971 | 1981 | 1991 | 2001     |        |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------|---------|------|------|------|------|----------|--------|
|     |                                               |         |      |      |      |      | complete | sample |
| 1.  | Place of birth                                |         | y    | y    | y    | y    |          | y      |
| 2.  | Native born                                   |         | y    | y    | y    | y    |          | y      |
| 3.  | Foreign born                                  |         | y    | y    | y    | y    |          | y      |
| 4.  | Duration of residence in Nepal (foreign born) |         |      |      | y    | y    |          |        |
| 5.  | Duration of residence in present place        |         |      |      | y    |      |          | y      |
| 6.  | Reason for residence in present place         |         |      |      | y    | y    |          | y      |
| 7.  | Place of residence at fixed prior date        |         |      |      |      |      |          |        |
| 8.  | Absentee population                           | y       | y    |      | y    | y    | y        |        |
| 9.  | Sex                                           |         |      |      | y    |      | y        |        |
| 10. | duration of absence                           |         |      |      |      | y    | y        |        |
| 11. | reason for absence                            |         |      |      | y    |      | y        |        |
| 12. | Absent within country but other district      | y       | y    |      | y    |      |          |        |
| 13. | Destination abroad by sex                     | y       | y    |      | y    | y    | y        |        |
| 14. | Age at time of absence                        |         |      |      |      | y    | y        |        |
| 15. | Citizenship                                   |         | y    | y    | y    | y    | y        |        |
| 16. | Nepalese by sex, age                          |         | y    | y    | y    | y    | y        |        |
| 17. | Non-Nepalese by sex, age                      |         | y    | y    | y    | y    | y        |        |

Source: New Era, 2000; Khatiwada, 2001; KC, 2008

Note: y = Yes; blank = No (not included).

The quality of the census data for 1971 was reviewed by the Centre for Economic Development and Administration (CEDA) in 1971. The study remarked that owing to the frequent changes in district boundaries, census questionnaires and definitions,

comparative study and analysis of census data of Nepal, at both the national and district levels, has become virtually impossible since 1961. So the authors recommended adjusting the 1971 census according to the changes in the district boundaries resulting from the Second Amendment of the Constitution.

#### **5.12.4 The 1981 Census**

The 1981 Census collected migration data by sex, and broad age groups (0-15 years, 15-59 years and 60 years and above). The foreign born population has some of the additional information as a) duration of stay in Nepal, b) duration of stay in present place of residence, and c) reason for stay in the present place of residence. Regarding the reason for stay in the present place of residence for foreign-born population, categories include a) trade and commerce, b) agriculture, c) service, d) study/training, e) marital relations, and f) others/unstated. As for the birth place, only two countries are mentioned, India and China. The rest have been lumped into two categories - other Asian and others/not stated. The tables on citizenship include 4 categories a) Nepali (97.68%), b) Indian (0.78%), c) Chinese (0.05%), and d) others/unstated 2.39%) of the total population. One of the notable features of the 1981 Census is the data of absentee population (10 years and above) within and outside the country with a total of 187795.

Among the total absentee population, 2.28 per cent were for trade and commerce, 8.97 per cent of them were for agriculture, 30.30 per cent of them reported to be absent for service, 7.15 per cent were for study, 2.47 per cent for marital relations and others or unstated were 48.82 per cent. As for the destination countries India, China, Other Asian countries and others were categorized. Data on absentee population, and destination abroad by age and sex, and the country of destination is available in the household tables. Age is only categorized as 5 year age groups.

The only country specified in the destination country is India, while the others have been categorized as: a) South Asia, b) other Asian, c) Arab countries, d) Europe e) North America, f) others, and g) not stated. Categories for reason absent include as: a) agriculture, b) trade, c) employment, d) education/training, e) dependency, f) others, and g) not stated. In the table on duration of absence, the periods have been grouped into 11 categories as less than one year, 1-2 years, 3-5 years, 6-10 years, 16-20 years, 21-25 years, 26-30 years, 31-40 years, and 40 years and above.

### 5.12.5 The 1991 Census

In 1991 Census of Nepal, migration data is available by birth place, citizenship, and by regions and countries of destination for absentee population. Migration is referenced in three sections of the Census.

**Table 5.9: Levels and Trends of Internal Life-time Migration in Nepal**

| 1971           |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
|----------------|-------------|---------|-----------|-----------|-----------------|---------------|
| Origin         | Destination |         |           |           | % Out Migration | Net Migration |
|                | Mountain    | Hill    | Tarai     | Total     |                 |               |
| Mountain       | -           | 15667   | 33990     | 49657     | 11.1            | -39959        |
| Hill           | 9258        | -       | 376074    | 385332    | 86.6            | -3559966      |
| Tarai          | 440         | 9699    | -         | 10139     | 2.3             | 399925        |
| Total          | 9698        | 25366   | 410064    | 445128    | 100.0           |               |
| % In Migration | 2.2         | 5.7     | 92.1      | 100.0     |                 |               |
| 1981           |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
| Mountain       | -           | 134254  | 162832    | 297086    | 32.0            | -261467       |
| Hill           | 33423       | -       | 561211    | 594634    | 64.0            | -424711       |
| Tarai          | 2196        | 561211  | -         | 37865     | 4.1             | 686178        |
| Total          | 35619       | 169923  | 724043    | 929585    | 100.0           |               |
| % In Migration | 3.8         | 18.3    | 77.9      | 100.0     |                 |               |
| 1991           |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
| Mountain       | -           | 76503   | 121826    | 198329    | 16.1            | -161655       |
| Hill           | 32003       | -       | 895888    | 927891    | 75.5            | -753923       |
| Tarai          | 4671        | 97465   | -         | 102136    | 8.3             | 915578        |
| Total          | 36674       | 173968  | 1017714   | 1228356   | 100.0           |               |
| % In Migration | 3.0         | 14.2    | 82.9      | 100.0     |                 |               |
| 2001           |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
| Nepal          |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
| Mountain       | -           | 125,597 | 169,825   | 295,422   | 17.1            | -255,103      |
| Hill           | 33,895      | -       | 1157035   | 1,190,930 | 68.9            | -830,759      |
| Tarai          | 6,424       | 234,574 | -         | 240,998   | 14.0            | 1,085,862     |
| Total          | 40319       | 360,171 | 1,326,860 | 1,727,350 | 100.0           |               |
| % In Migration | 2.3         | 20.9    | 76.8      | 100.0     |                 |               |
| Male           |             |         |           |           |                 |               |
| Mountain       | -           | 57,170  | 84,783    | 141,953   | 16.8            | -127,610      |
| Hill           | 10,822      | -       | 567,513   | 578,335   | 68.4            | -4,00,001     |
| Tarai          | 3,521       | 121,164 | -         | 124,685   | 14.8            | 527,611       |
| Total          | 14,343      | 178,334 | 652,296   | 844,973   | 100.0           |               |
| % In Migration | 1.7         | 21.1    | 77.2      | 100.0     |                 |               |

| Female        |        |         |         |         |       |          |
|---------------|--------|---------|---------|---------|-------|----------|
| Mountain      | -      | 68,428  | 85,040  | 153,468 | 17.4  | -127,511 |
| Hill          | 23,061 | -       | 589,528 | 612,589 | 69.4  | -430,746 |
| Tarai         | 2,896  | 113,415 | -       | 116,311 | 13.2  | 558,357  |
| Total         | 25,957 | 181,843 | 674,568 | 882,368 | 100.0 |          |
| %In Migration | 2.9    | 20.6    | 76.4    | 100.0   |       |          |

Source: CBS, 2003

Migration data is available by sex and in five year age groups, in addition to destination. Countries of foreign born population have been broadly categorized into five groups as a) SAARC countries, b) other Asian countries, c) European countries, d) other countries, and e) countries not stated. Data on specific countries are available for the SAARAC countries only, including India, Pakistan, Bangladesh and Bhutan. Sri Lanka and Maldives are lumped together. No data is available for individual countries for the other groups. Data on foreign born population is categorized as duration of residence, education and marital status. Period of duration of residence of the foreign-born population has been categorized into 7 groups as a) below six months, b) six months to one year, c) one to five years, d) five to ten years, e) eleven to fifteen years, f) fifteen or more years, and g) not stated. Another table with duration of residence contains the major occupation of foreign-born population by sex, and it includes as a) professional/technical, b) administrative, c) clerical, d) sales, e) service, f) farming and fishing, g) production and Labour, h) other occupation, and; I) not stated.

### 5.12.6 The 2001 Census

In 2001 Census, data on migration were collected from complete enumeration and sample enumeration (Table 5.8). Place of birth was enumerated under sample schedule by native born and foreign born. Similarly, duration of residence in place and its reasons were also included under sample schedule. Absentee population by sex, duration of absence and its reasons are included under complete enumeration. This includes absent population within country but other districts and destination abroad by sex. Age at time of absence and citizenship are also included in the complete enumeration.

The census data of Nepal on migration is characterized by unreliability and inconsistency. In some censuses, some new issues on migration are included whereas some previous ones are omitted without realising the importance of the issue. The available migration data are based on information on life time migration and duration of migration only. Censuses and none of the other major sample surveys conducted so far have categorically identified and made public reports on other types of migration like

labour migration, forced migration including human trafficking. Forced migration particularly conflict induced forced migration despite being a burning issue of research in Nepal has not been studied by any of the formal sectors of government.



**Table 5.10: Trends of International Migration in Nepal, 1961-2001**

| <b>Year</b> | <b>Total popn</b> | <b>Foreign-born popn</b> | <b>% of total popn</b> | <b>Foreign citizens</b> | <b>% of total popn</b> | <b>Foreign citizen as % of foreign-born</b> |
|-------------|-------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------------------|
| <b>1961</b> | <b>9412996</b>    | <b>337,620</b>           | <b>3.6</b>             | <b>110,061</b>          | <b>1.2</b>             | <b>32.6</b>                                 |
| <b>1971</b> | <b>11,555,983</b> | <b>337,448</b>           | <b>2.9</b>             | <b>136,477</b>          | <b>1.8</b>             | <b>40.4</b>                                 |
| <b>1981</b> | <b>15,022,839</b> | <b>234,039</b>           | <b>1.6</b>             | <b>483,019</b>          | <b>3.2</b>             | <b>206.4</b>                                |
| <b>1991</b> | <b>18,491,097</b> | <b>439,488</b>           | <b>2.4</b>             | <b>90,427</b>           | <b>0.5</b>             | <b>20.6</b>                                 |
| <b>2001</b> | <b>23,151,423</b> | <b>608,092</b>           | <b>2.7</b>             | <b>116,571</b>          | <b>0.6</b>             | <b>19.2</b>                                 |

*Source: CBS, 2003*

The minimum unit of analysis has been the district level only which was also started in 2001 census. The migration issues in the VDC or the rural areas have been quite silent in censuses. Internal life-time migration is shown with respect to the ecological zones from 1971 to 2001. Out-migration in Mountain and Hill are higher (17.1% and 68.9%, respectively) than in Tarai (14%). This means flow of migration from Mountain and Hill is towards Tarai (76.8%) according to 2001 census. Data for male and female also reveal almost the similar trend. Data on international migration are shown in terms of foreign-born population and foreign citizens (Table 5.10). Almost three percent of the Nepalese population has been identified as of foreign-born population<sup>31</sup> that is 608092 in number. Of them, 19 percent were foreign citizens<sup>32</sup> as revealed by the 2001 census of Nepal.

---

<sup>31</sup> In Nepal, foreign-born population refers to non-nationals and naturalized citizens who were born in other countries.

<sup>32</sup> These are foreign nationals residing within the country.

**Table 5.11: Emigrants Nepal, 1911 - 2001**

| <b>Year</b>    | <b>Total</b>      | <b>absent</b>  | <b>%</b>   | <b>Male</b>    | <b>%</b>    | <b>Female</b>  | <b>%</b>    |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------|------------|----------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|
| <b>1911</b>    | <b>56,38,749</b>  | <b>NA</b>      |            | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1920</b>    | <b>55,73,788</b>  | <b>NA</b>      |            | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1930</b>    | <b>55,32,574</b>  | <b>NA</b>      |            | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1942</b>    | <b>62,83,649</b>  | <b>87,722</b>  | <b>1.4</b> | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1952/54</b> | <b>8,256,625</b>  | <b>198,120</b> | <b>2.3</b> | <b>173,619</b> | <b>87.6</b> | <b>24,501</b>  | <b>12.4</b> |
| <b>1961</b>    | <b>9,412,996</b>  | <b>328,470</b> | <b>3.4</b> | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1971</b>    | <b>11,555,983</b> | <b>NA</b>      |            | <b>NA</b>      |             | <b>NA</b>      |             |
| <b>1981</b>    | <b>15,022,839</b> | <b>402,977</b> | <b>2.6</b> | <b>328,448</b> | <b>81.5</b> | <b>74,529</b>  | <b>18.5</b> |
| <b>1991</b>    | <b>18,491,097</b> | <b>658,290</b> | <b>3.4</b> | <b>548,002</b> | <b>83.2</b> | <b>118,288</b> | <b>16.8</b> |
| <b>2001</b>    | <b>23,151,423</b> | <b>762,181</b> | <b>3.2</b> | <b>679,489</b> | <b>89.2</b> | <b>82,712</b>  | <b>10.8</b> |

*Source: CBS, 2003*

Similarly, a total of 762181 were identified as absentee population according to 2001 census. This means emigrants out-numbered the immigrants after 2001. Emigration in Nepal has further increased and it is said that over two million of the Nepalese have been to abroad for labour work which is except India. India is said to be hosting nearly five million Nepalese which is almost true when nearly more than two-thirds of the total absentees were in India as revealed by the censuses such as 2001 (Table 5.12).

Nearly two-thirds (64.1%) of the total emigrants are from hill region of Nepal followed Tarai (29.8%) and then by mountain (6.1%). Of the total emigrants, almost four-fifths (77.3%) were in India followed by Arabian countries (14.5%) and then by other Asian countries (4.4%). Private job, that is, mostly the labour work in the foreign countries was revealed by more than two-thirds of the emigrants.

**Table 5.12: Absentee Population of Nepal by Ecological Zones and Destination Countries, 2001**

| Reason for absence |            | Total absent population | Absent population destined to |                            |                       |                   |              |               |             |
|--------------------|------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|--------------|---------------|-------------|
|                    |            |                         | India                         | South Asia excluding India | Other Asian countries | Arabian countries | Europe       | North America | Others      |
| <b>Mountain</b>    | <b>%</b>   | <b>6.1</b>              | <b>6.4</b>                    | <b>8.8</b>                 | <b>5.5</b>            | <b>4.9</b>        | <b>3.9</b>   | <b>6.6</b>    | <b>4.0</b>  |
|                    | <b>No.</b> | <b>46302</b>            | <b>37537</b>                  | <b>238</b>                 | <b>1859</b>           | <b>5401</b>       | <b>459</b>   | <b>633</b>    | <b>175</b>  |
| Agriculture        |            | 2.2                     | 2.7                           | 0.0                        | 0.0                   | 0.0               | 0.0          | 0.0           | 0.0         |
| Business           |            | 2.2                     | 2.4                           | 3.8                        | 2.4                   | 0.2               | 1.1          | 3.2           | 0.6         |
| Private job        |            | 66.9                    | 65.0                          | 61.3                       | 67.2                  | 83.9              | 42.3         | 60.2          | 47.4        |
| Institutional job  |            | 6.6                     | 4.9                           | 6.7                        | 16.5                  | 11.8              | 30.1         | 10.9          | 8.6         |
| Study              |            | 4.4                     | 4.7                           | 5.0                        | 3.2                   | 0.1               | 13.5         | 13.3          | 8.0         |
| Marriage           |            | 1.4                     | 1.5                           | 1.3                        | 2.1                   | 0.0               | 3.3          | 3.6           | 4.0         |
| Others             |            | 16.3                    | 18.6                          | 21.8                       | 8.7                   | 3.9               | 9.8          | 8.8           | 31.4        |
| <b>Hill</b>        | <b>%</b>   | <b>64.1</b>             | <b>65.0</b>                   | <b>59.4</b>                | <b>63.3</b>           | <b>57.6</b>       | <b>71.2</b>  | <b>77.4</b>   | <b>68.1</b> |
|                    | <b>No.</b> | <b>488454</b>           | <b>382757</b>                 | <b>1598</b>                | <b>21399</b>          | <b>63852</b>      | <b>8477</b>  | <b>7395</b>   | <b>2976</b> |
| Agriculture        |            | 0.8                     | 1.0                           | 0.0                        | 0.0                   | 0.0               | 0.0          | 0.0           | 0.0         |
| Business           |            | 1.6                     | 1.8                           | 5.9                        | 1.3                   | 0.2               | 1.9          | 2.8           | 1.0         |
| Private job        |            | 66.2                    | 65.3                          | 42.9                       | 62.9                  | 83.5              | 38.2         | 23.0          | 32.3        |
| Institutional job  |            | 13.5                    | 13.3                          | 9.9                        | 18.2                  | 12.6              | 22.1         | 7.9           | 10.9        |
| Study              |            | 4.3                     | 2.9                           | 25.2                       | 7.6                   | 0.1               | 24.9         | 55.2          | 41.5        |
| Marriage           |            | 1.5                     | 1.7                           | 2.3                        | 1.8                   | 0.0               | 2.5          | 2.7           | 1.8         |
| Others             |            | 12.2                    | 14.0                          | 13.8                       | 8.3                   | 3.6               | 10.3         | 8.4           | 12.4        |
| <b>Tarai</b>       | <b>%</b>   | <b>29.8</b>             | <b>28.6</b>                   | <b>31.8</b>                | <b>31.2</b>           | <b>37.5</b>       | <b>24.9</b>  | <b>16.0</b>   | <b>27.9</b> |
|                    | <b>No.</b> | <b>227425</b>           | <b>168756</b>                 | <b>855</b>                 | <b>10527</b>          | <b>41573</b>      | <b>2968</b>  | <b>1529</b>   | <b>1217</b> |
| Agriculture        |            | 1.3                     | 1.8                           | 0.0                        | 0.0                   | 0.0               | 0.0          | 0.0           | 0.0         |
| Business           |            | 1.4                     | 1.8                           | 5.4                        | 0.6                   | 0.1               | 0.8          | 0.9           | 1.5         |
| Private job        |            | 66.9                    | 65.7                          | 39.8                       | 66.6                  | 76.7              | 38.6         | 26.2          | 35.7        |
| Institutional job  |            | 11.2                    | 9.6                           | 9.0                        | 15.9                  | 15.6              | 23.6         | 7.5           | 11.3        |
| Study              |            | 3.9                     | 3.8                           | 28.8                       | 5.1                   | 0.1               | 21.3         | 49.8          | 33.9        |
| Marriage           |            | 2.7                     | 3.4                           | 2.0                        | 1.5                   | 0.0               | 2.6          | 2.6           | 2.3         |
| Others             |            | 12.6                    | 14.0                          | 15.1                       | 10.3                  | 7.4               | 13.1         | 13.1          | 15.3        |
| <b>Total</b>       | <b>%</b>   | <b>100.0</b>            | <b>77.3</b>                   | <b>0.4</b>                 | <b>4.4</b>            | <b>14.5</b>       | <b>1.5</b>   | <b>1.3</b>    | <b>0.6</b>  |
|                    | <b>No.</b> | <b>762181</b>           | <b>589050</b>                 | <b>2691</b>                | <b>33785</b>          | <b>110826</b>     | <b>11904</b> | <b>9557</b>   | <b>4368</b> |

Source: KC, 2008

### 5.13 Migration Data in Different Surveys

In addition to the censuses, various kinds of surveys have been conducted regarding migration, both from government and non-government sectors. The official level sample surveys are found to begin after the implementation of the fifth five year plan.

CBS (1976) published report on *The Mid-term Population Sample Survey*. It was the first inter-censal population sample survey carried out in the country. The survey showed that a total of 361,003 absentee population was recorded during that time. CBS (1978) published another report entitled *The Demographic Sample of Nepal: Third Year Survey, 1977-78*. This report presents the third-year results of the demographic Sample Survey of Nepal. The survey is not considered as the important one in terms of international migration.

CBS (1987) conducted another major survey entitled *The Demographic Sample Survey, 1986/87* covering an observation period of 12 months from spring 1986 to spring 1987. It was a longitudinal survey based on multi-stage national probability sample of 129 identifiable clusters throughout Nepal. This report provides national figures for both immigrants and emigrants. According to the report, there were 28 immigrants per 1,000 population for the country as a whole. The immigration rate was higher among females than males; there were 41 immigrants per 1,000 females in the country, while only 14 immigrants per 1,000 males.

As for emigrants, the study revealed that there were 12 emigrants per 1,000 population for the country as a whole. Overall, emigration rates were higher among males than females; there were 20 male emigrants per 1,000 male population in the country, while it was only 4 per 1000 female population.

This survey collected probably the most comprehensive data on rural to urban migration in Nepal. Unfortunately, the data tabulated neither were annexed nor presented in a format suitable for analyzing different migration streams by town (KC, 1998: 5). So the survey as a whole can not be the reliable one to analyze the migration situation at that time.

CDPS (1997) conducted A Survey on Migration, Employment and Birth, Death and Contraception which was funded by the United Nations Population Fund (UNFPA). The study, conducted in 1996, is based on a nationally representative probability sample survey of about 20,000 households from 600 clusters in 73 districts of Nepal. The survey contains a separate section on 'Migration Situation in Nepal'. It encompasses a separate interpretation for both internal and international migration. As regards international

migration, the survey concludes that 2.9 per cent of the sample population were foreign born and most of them were from India, majority of them were the females (78.6%) as against of 77.3 per cent males. The study also concluded that majority of the emigrants were the literate ones. However majority of the immigrants were the illiterate ones. The survey further found that among the literate immigrants, Indians were less educated than those from outside India. On the contrary majority of the emigrants were literate. However, a large proportion of emigrants had only primary education. Moreover, a large proportion of emigrants with SLC and above education went to other countries than to India. Among the immigrants, the main occupation was agriculture at the time of move, whereas it is service at their destination. Only among emigrants destined to Bihar in India are majority who engaged in household works.

Finally the survey is based on the sample population of different regions, for example, ecological, regional and urban-rural, but it fails to capture the magnitude of migrant by regions as revealed by the 1991 Census (New ERA, 2000: 8).

## **5.14 Official Records on Migration in Nepal**

Besides censuses and surveys, data on international migration are also available from different Government institutions. However their regularity, coverage and consistency are marked by wide disparity and their use in ascending migration trends, magnitude and volume is not possible in many cases.

### **5.14.1 Vital Registration**

Vital Registration in Nepal is found to be started very late (1976) in compared to other developed countries (Sweden, 1608, Finland, 1628, Denmark, 1646 and England, 1839). At first it had the strategy to cover only ten districts which would record migration too. By 1990, the vital registration programs had been extended to all districts of Nepal.

Initially it constituted as a unit of Ministry of Home affairs. From the fiscal year 1993/94 this responsibility was transformed to the Ministry of Local Development. Presently this responsibility has been given to the respective village development committees in the village areas and to the respective municipalities in the municipal areas. The data are not consistent, through this system, for not only emigrants but also immigrants, especially in the village areas. So there is not yet such a reliable situation of depending VRS for migration data in Nepal.

### **5.14.2 Immigration Registration in the Airports and Border Check Posts**

Tribhuvan International Airport, the only international airport in Nepal, keeps records of both incoming and outgoing passengers, including both Nepalese and foreign nationals. As Nepal lies between two great countries-India and China, the border relation of Nepal is only with these two countries. The Nepal-India border runs along the low-lying plains in the South, and the easily accessible hill in the East and river in the West. There are no fixed entry and exit points for crossing between the two countries. To the North, the border with China, there are fixed entry and exit points. This is possible there as the geophysical structure of this part is very difficult. Although there are 280 possible frontier crossings between Nepal and China, only 4 borders are open presently.

Data on international migration through airports and check-posts are not so reliable. There is a lack of appropriate management system to keep the record of international migration up-to-date.

### **5.14.3 Task Forces, Seminars and Conferences Relating to Migration**

The major of such types include CEDA, 1971/1974, NPC, 1981/1983, and MOPE, 1996. The Seminar on Population and Development conducted by CEDA, 1971 was the first of its kind in Nepal. Migration related issues raised by this seminar were: a) adoption of labour intensive techniques in agriculture to absorb the surplus labour force; b) improvement in landownership and land tenure system to make more room for employment; c) encourage migration from Hill to the Tarai for resettlement; d) need for assessing the impact of migration within and outside the country; e) provisions for training facilities for Nepalese in order to replace Indian labour by Nepalese industries; f) need for the registration of birth and citizenship; g) need for research on the impact of pension and security system, land reform, resettlement and the like. There is, however, no direct discussion found on international migration.

The 1974 seminar on Population and Development was said to be the landmark in the history of Nepalese population studies (New ERA, 2000: 13). Most of the policy related issues on population are the contributions laid by this seminar. Major suggestions regarding migration as well as employment by this seminar include: a) maximize the utilization of the Labour force in the industrial and service sectors; b) initiate extensive program of rural public works and integrated rural development programs to off-set seasonal employment and low income; c) reduce or control Indian economic competition and domination by restricting the immigration of Indians; d) induce higher density of

population in the Tarai through internal migration; e) employ Nepalese instead of Indians in the industries and service sectors etc.

The first attempt to integrate data on interregional migration up to 1971 was made by New ERA (1981) and was later officially published by NPC (1984). Although there were no comparable data for international migration, it initiated interest in migration research in Nepal.

The next study was conducted by Conway and KC in 1982. The major conclusions of this study include literacy and age as important migration factors in which he writes that decision to migrate out of the Hill was influenced more by migrant's mobility to maintain in the origin. This study, finally, focuses primarily on the districts undergoing resettlement projects of the government with malaria eradication program and hence the conclusions should be taken only cautiously.

The Internal and International Migration in Nepal (1983) was the first major sample survey on internal and international migration in Nepal, and was carried out by a task force headed by Dr. Harka Gurung (New ERA, 2000: 13). The survey area included Kathmandu Valley and 10 Tarai districts, namely Jhapa, Morang, Parsa, Dhanusha, Mahottary, Nawalparasi, Rupandehi, Siraha, Banke and Kanchanpur. In the Kathmandu Valley altogether 2,411 households and 66 industries were surveyed for identifying immigrants and emigrants, and 404 households were investigated for identifying in-migrants and out-migrants.

In case of Tarai, altogether 5651 households from 412 wards of 103 villages: 2248 loose seasonal migrants in 22 urban localities, and 2232 commuters at 10 border check posts were investigated. The study reviewed four types of migration: i) seasonal, ii) temporary, iii) semi-permanent, and iv) permanent. Although it was the first migration survey separately conducted in the country, many of the determinants of migration in both origin and destination were not examined adequately. There was also a different survey being carried out at the same time which was led by Dennis Conway. The conclusions of Gurung headed survey were found to be different with the Conway's, particularly concerning the importance of pull and push factors.

The next task force run by MOPE in 1996 studied on International Migration in Nepal: An Analytical Review of the Situation. This study critically appraised the quality, reliability, and limitations of migration data from census data, sample surveys, records on migration from the Department of Immigration, vital registration and Department of Labour. The study also reviewed the research, studies and reports on international

migration. It also estimated immigrants in Kathmandu in various occupations, activities and industries, on the basis of its own surveys and researches.

On the basis of its own survey and research in Kathmandu, it estimated immigrants in Kathmandu in various occupations, hawkers, barbers, Dhuniyes, tourists and shopkeepers. It also reviewed newer destinations of Nepalese emigrants such as West Asia, students going abroad and new employment destinations.

The study also analyzed the issues related to international migration in Nepal in terms of economic and socio- cultural implications, problems of social identity, marital ties between India and Nepal, language issues, political implications, issues of citizenship, issues of refugees in Nepal (especially Bhutanese and Tibetan refugees), border regulations, and issues of Gorkha recruitment.

Data problems and gaps were also reviewed and finally it encompasses recommendations relating to data information collection system, the need to define international migration, regulation of migration, border regulations and topic areas for future research.



## **CHAPTER VI**

### **DEMOGRAPHIC AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC CHARACTERISTICS OF DISPLACED PERSONS**

This chapter presents overall demographic and socio-economic background of the study area and its population. The study area covers 30 clusters of 15 hill and Tarai districts of Nepal, and so many of the data are comparable to the national level. Therefore, in many cases, an attempt has been made to compare and contrast the output data with the nationally representative sample surveys, mainly the population census of 2001.

#### **6.1 Demographic Variables**

The most commonly used variables age, sex and marital status have been selected as the independent demographic variables in this study.

##### **6.1.1 Age and Sex Structure**

Identification of sex in a population may not be a problem; however, finding exact age is a difficult task. There are mainly two reasons responsible for this. The first is the culture of defining age in different places and the second respondents' tendency of hiding the exact age knowingly or unknowingly and explaining one's age ending in either '0' (such as 10, 20, 30, 40, and so on) or '5' (such as 5, 15, 25, 35, 45, and so on). There are various contributions made by the demographers in correcting these biased age heaping. This is necessary because age-sex structure in a population carries an utmost importance. Age-sex structure is 'the product of the past trends in fertility, mortality and migration' (Pressat, 1985).

Sex is expressed in terms of male and female, categorising age has different inferences. It depends on the issues of discussion. While discussing the issues of youths, the categorisation of age could be below 14 years, 15-19, 20-24, and so on. For reproductive health issues, the age grouping could be 15-19 (or below 20), 20-24, 25-29, and so on. Similarly, for the analysis of migration, age grouping could be below 15 years, 16-59/or 64 and 60/or 65 and above could suffice the interpretation of migrants' age characteristics. The census reports distribute age usually as 0-5, 5-9, 10-14 and so on. These distributions reach up-to 64, that is, 60-64 and define 65 years and above as a form of the merged data. This study also presents information of the ages of the population by categorising them in at a difference of 5 years.

**Table 6.1: Distribution of Household Population by Age and Sex**

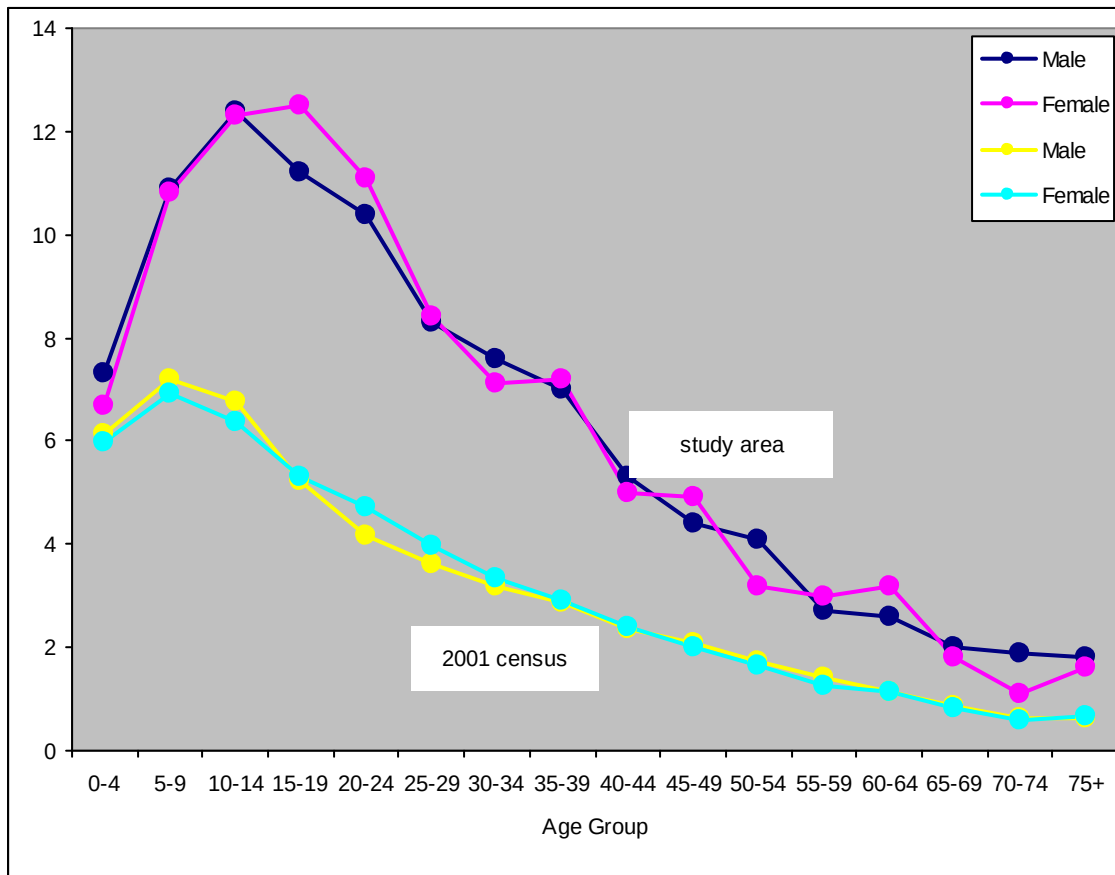
| Age               | Sex        |             | Total       |              | Sex ratio    |                |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|
|                   | Male (%)   | Female (%)  | No.         | %            | Study area   | National level |
| 0-4               | 7.3        | 6.7         | 351         | 7.0          | 110.2        | 103.0          |
| 5-9               | 10.9       | 10.8        | 544         | 10.8         | 101.5        | 103.0          |
| 10-14             | 12.4       | 12.3        | 622         | 12.4         | 101.3        | 106.0          |
| 15-19             | 11.2       | 12.5        | 594         | 11.8         | 90.4         | 99.0           |
| 20-24             | 10.4       | 11.1        | 540         | 10.7         | 93.5         | 88.0           |
| 25-29             | 8.3        | 8.4         | 421         | 8.4          | 99.5         | 91.0           |
| 30-34             | 7.6        | 7.1         | 371         | 7.4          | 107.3        | 95.0           |
| 35-39             | 7.0        | 7.2         | 357         | 7.1          | 97.2         | 99.0           |
| 40-44             | 5.3        | 5.0         | 260         | 5.2          | 106.3        | 99.0           |
| 45-49             | 4.4        | 4.9         | 235         | 4.7          | 89.5         | 104.0          |
| 50-54             | 4.1        | 3.2         | 184         | 3.7          | 127.2        | 105.0          |
| 55-59             | 2.7        | 3.0         | 144         | 2.9          | 92.0         | 112.0          |
| 60-64             | 2.6        | 3.2         | 146         | 2.9          | 82.5         |                |
| 65-69             | 2.0        | 1.8         | 94          | 1.9          | 113.6        |                |
| 70-74             | 1.9        | 1.1         | 76          | 1.5          | 171.4        |                |
| 75 and above      | 1.8        | 1.6         | 86          | 1.7          | 115.0        |                |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>No.</b> | <b>2519</b> | <b>2506</b> | <b>5025</b>  |              |                |
|                   | <b>%</b>   | <b>50.1</b> | <b>49.9</b> | <b>100.0</b> | <b>100.0</b> | <b>99.8</b>    |
| <b>Median age</b> |            |             |             |              |              | <b>23</b>      |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

The composition of sex structure is best pronounced with the calculation of sex ratio, which is defined as number of males over females and is usually calculated per 100 populations. The sex ratio in this study is presented by comparing with the national level (Table 6.1). The 2001 census report had shown that there were slightly more females than males which is expressed by being the sex ratio 99.8. This study however showed a different finding that is slightly more males than females (sex ratio 100.5) were identified as the household population of this study. By age group too, a similar fluctuation appears with the national level. To quote one example here, the sex ratio of the study population in the age group 40-44 appeared to be 106.3 which were 99 in the 2001 census report.

While comparing with the 2001 census (Figure 6.1), almost a similar trend seems to carry by the study population as shown. However, the highest volume of population for both sexes in 2001 census was in the age group 5-9 (7.2% for male and 6.9% for females). This study showed a slight shift from this age group to age group 10-14 (12.4% for male and 12.3% for females).

**Figure 6.1: Sex Composition of Population**



Source: CBS, 2003; and Table 6.1.

In this study, for the testing of hypothesis, broad age group is presented based on the non-parametric test, which is popularly applied as the chi-square test. This study has found a significant result in terms of broad-age group, where the expected value for the age group is higher than the observed value (Table 6.2). While for sex, the data are not significant and this shows that sex has no relation in displacement of both men and women. It means whereas selected age group people have been displaced from the places of origin in connection with the 10 year long armed conflict in Nepal, either men or women have been equally displaced.

### 6.1.2 Marital Status

Marriage, as defined by various sociologists, a social institution affects the composition of population to a larger extent. Marital status plays a vital role for a person to migrate or not. Whereas forced migration may not care about the marital status simply because persons to migrate forcefully may not have even time to think of his or her family members, they without making plan to migrate even either separate form the family or

live together after displacement. Many theories (Revenstein, 1885 and his followers like Lee, 1966, and others) in relation to migration have shown that migration is selective, that is, certain age, sex groups usually migrate from one place to another. The percent of currently married population in 2001 census was 58.2 percent and this study has identified 58.9 percent. Voluntary migrants make the plans appropriately and so they may have some selective characteristics but the forced migrants do not have these sorts of plans. They have to leave the places of origin haphazardly. When leaving places in these conditions, they fall prey of different kinds of exclusions.

**Table 6.2: Descriptive Analysis of Demographic Variables**

|                                                          | Presence |       |      |      | Total |       | Chi Square           |              |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----------|-------|------|------|-------|-------|----------------------|--------------|
|                                                          | Yes      |       | No   |      | No.   | %     |                      |              |
|                                                          | No.      | %     | No.  | %    |       |       |                      |              |
| Variable 1: Age Group of the Household Population (AGHP) |          |       |      |      |       |       | Value                | Significance |
| 0-14                                                     | 1209     | 79.7  | 308  | 20.3 | 1517  | 30.2  | 2204.928<br>(df = 2) | 0.000        |
| 15-59                                                    | 2203     | 70.9  | 903  | 29.1 | 3106  | 61.8  |                      |              |
| 60 and above                                             | 356      | 88.6  | 46   | 11.4 | 402   | 8.0   |                      |              |
| Total                                                    | 3768     | 75.0  | 1257 | 25.0 | 5025  | 100.0 |                      |              |
| Variable 2: Sex of the Household Population (SHOP)       |          |       |      |      |       |       |                      |              |
| Male                                                     | 1803     | 71.6  | 716  | 28.4 | 2519  | 50.1  | 0.34<br>(df=2)       | 0.854        |
| Female                                                   | 1965     | 78.4  | 541  | 21.6 | 2506  | 49.9  |                      |              |
| Total                                                    | 3768     | 75.0  | 1257 | 25.0 | 5025  | 100.0 |                      |              |
| Variable 3: Marital Status of the Household Population   |          |       |      |      |       |       |                      |              |
| Unmarried                                                | 1111     | 73.7  | 396  | 26.3 | 1507  | 36.5  | 9798.266<br>(df = 6) | 0.000        |
| Married and living together                              | 1793     | 73.7  | 640  | 26.3 | 2433  | 58.9  |                      |              |
| Widow/Widower                                            | 141      | 82.0  | 31   | 18.0 | 172   | 4.2   |                      |              |
| Divorced                                                 | 1        | 50.0  | 1    | 50.0 | 2     | .0    |                      |              |
| Separated                                                | 7        | 77.8  | 2    | 22.2 | 9     | .2    |                      |              |
| Don't know                                               | 1        | 100.0 |      |      | 1     | .0    |                      |              |
| Not stated                                               | 7        | 100.0 |      |      | 7     | .2    |                      |              |
| Total                                                    | 3061     | 74.1  | 1070 | 25.9 | 4131  | 100.0 |                      |              |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

One may expect due to displacement many married people may fall under separation from their spouse and it creates different forms of social exclusion. However, this study showed a similar trend of voluntary migration, that is, usually all couples among the married ones were found living together. More females (7 out of 9) than males were found to be separated among the selected household population. The widow/widower case is more important to analyse here in connection with the armed conflict of Nepal. This study has shown a high rate of widowers, of the total identified population aged 10 and above 172 (4.2%) were widows (Table 6.2) and many (131) of them (data not shown

in Table) were the females. This could be because of the sample bias. This study concentrated bringing the characteristics and issues of the displaced population and the sampling concentration was already set as areas having high rate of displacement, that is, due to the armed conflict between the government and the CPN Maoist. Very nominal number of the household people's marital status could not be identified due to non-response.

### **6.1.3 Family Size**

The recorded census data show that Nepalese family size has never reached six since 1952/54. However, this study has shown having 6.3 as the family size of the study households. Whereas, some of the districts seem to catch the national level such as Panchthar (5.4), Morang (5.5), Kathmandu (5.4), Kaski (5.6), some other districts seem to cross the national level by a vast difference such as Ramechhap (7.3), Kavre (7.4), Doti (7.5) and Dadeldhura (7.3). Various studies in the past in both national and international level have shown of having comparatively lower family size among the migrants. But this study could not stick to these crucial facts and surpassed the trend. The main reason for this can be because of the biasness in sampling. The sampling despite having a probability in type, the estimated households of the displaced people with the help of the consultative meetings as well as available records was done mostly selecting the slum areas. Usually these areas have been the settlements of the uneducated, ignorant and comparatively absolute poor. These people have comparatively a higher family size and this fact can be analogous to this study as well. The minimum family size among the selected households was one and the maximum 19 (Table 6.3). This fact however varies in the district level; some of the districts such as Kaski, Banke and Dadeldhura had three members the minimum size of the house as against 19 members in the districts like Ramechhap and Kavre as the maximum size of the households.

**Table 6.3: Distribution of Households by Family Size by District**

| District     | Family size |           |            |
|--------------|-------------|-----------|------------|
|              | Minimum     | Maximum   | Mean       |
| Panchthar    | 2           | 14        | 5.4        |
| Tehrathum    | 2           | 18        | 6.0        |
| Morang       | 2           | 11        | 5.5        |
| Ramechhap    | 2           | 19        | 7.3        |
| Kavre        | 2           | 19        | 7.4        |
| Lalitpur     | 2           | 14        | 6.9        |
| Kathmandu    | 2           | 13        | 5.4        |
| Kaski        | 3           | 17        | 5.6        |
| Parbat       | 2           | 17        | 6.5        |
| Baglung      | 2           | 13        | 6.4        |
| Surkhet      | 2           | 11        | 5.7        |
| Dailekh      | 1           | 17        | 6.8        |
| Banke        | 3           | 10        | 5.3        |
| Doti         | 1           | 17        | 7.5        |
| Dadeldhura   | 3           | 12        | 7.3        |
| Kailali      | 1           | 15        | 6.0        |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>1</b>    | <b>19</b> | <b>6.3</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

This study mainly aimed at finding the IDP settlements and Based on those identified settlements a random sampling was drawn and the households for the study were selected. This means IDPs are usually the low level people in terms of economic resources, education, and health, and so on. As a result, this study identified comparatively higher family size.

## 6.2 Socio-economic Variables

Education and occupation of the household population has been taken as the independent socio-economic variables in this study.

### 6.2.1 Education

Literacy status among migrant population shows their level of awareness on overall social, economic, cultural, and political issues. In Nepal literacy status among population is measured usually in terms of the two basic facts – whether the person can read and write. Thus, literacy status simply gives very general information on the people's knowing about reading and writing. From the 2001 census onward, simple mathematical interpretation such as addition, subtraction, multiplication and division of single digits have also been added to define literacy. It does not however give a detail such as how

they read, what they read and what they understand. The census of 2001 for the first time showed the literacy rate of Nepal being over 50 percent, that is, 53.7.

This study also applied a similar trend of identifying literacy status among studied household population aged 6 and above based on the same two basic questions. More than three quarters (76%) of the population aged 6 and above were found to be literate which is unexpectedly high in comparison to the set target of the government's interim three year plan of 2007 which is 60 percent (NPC, 2007).

This high rate of literacy rate could be because of the sampling bias of this study which was selected from the list of having displaced population which usually carries the some characteristics of migration as well. Various scholars in the past have established a positive relationship between migration and literacy, that is, more migrants are literate than others (Ravenstein, 1885; 89 and Lee, 1966).

Despite having such a very high rate of progress in literacy among migrant population settlements, the disparity between male and female is clearly seen. The male literacy rate is over 85 percent whereas the female's below 70 percent (Table not shown). Of the literate, an overwhelming majority (above 80%) have got up-to secondary level education. Of them, majority are below primary level, owing some to below grade one. This shows that majority of the population in Nepal can just read and write but have not any access to functional type of education. Far less than one fifth (16.2%) of the total literate among migrant settlements were identified having higher education level and majority of them were just intermediate. The male female disparity is equally visible among them. There were 35 males identified in this study having at least master's level education whereas the number of females in this level was just six.

**Table 6.4: Descriptive Analysis of Socio-economic Variables**

|                                                                    | Presence |       |      |      | Total |       | Chi Square            |              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|-------|------|------|-------|-------|-----------------------|--------------|
|                                                                    | Yes      |       | No   |      | No.   | %     |                       |              |
|                                                                    | No.      | %     | No.  | %    |       |       |                       |              |
| Variable 3a: Literacy Status of the Household Population           |          |       |      |      |       |       | Value                 | Significance |
| Literate                                                           |          |       | 994  | 28.7 | 3463  | 76.0  | 1235.482<br>(df =1)   | 0.000        |
| Illiterate                                                         |          |       | 163  | 14.9 | 1091  | 24.0  |                       |              |
| Total                                                              | 3397     | 74.6  | 1157 | 25.4 | 4554  | 100.0 |                       |              |
| Variable3 b: Level of Education of the Household Population (LEDU) |          |       |      |      |       |       |                       |              |
| Below grade 1                                                      | 46       | 74.2  | 16   | 25.8 | 62    | 1.8   | 2518.424<br>(df = 8)  | 0.000        |
| Primary                                                            | 774      | 78.1  | 217  | 21.9 | 991   | 28.6  |                       |              |
| Lower Secondary                                                    | 539      | 75.0  | 180  | 25.0 | 719   | 20.8  |                       |              |
| Secondary                                                          | 458      | 68.4  | 212  | 31.6 | 670   | 19.3  |                       |              |
| SLC                                                                | 294      | 65.2  | 157  | 34.8 | 451   | 13.0  |                       |              |
| Intermediate                                                       | 205      | 61.9  | 126  | 38.1 | 331   | 9.6   |                       |              |
| Bachelor                                                           | 120      | 64.2  | 67   | 35.8 | 187   | 5.4   |                       |              |
| Master and above                                                   | 24       | 58.5  | 17   | 41.5 | 41    | 1.2   |                       |              |
| Not stated                                                         | 8        | 72.7  | 3    | 27.3 | 11    | .3    |                       |              |
| Total                                                              | 2468     | 71.3  | 995  | 28.7 | 3463  | 100.0 |                       |              |
| Variable 5: Type of Occupation (TOOC)                              |          |       |      |      |       |       |                       |              |
| Agriculture                                                        | 804      | 90.5  | 84   | 9.5  | 888   | 21.5  | 7025.676<br>(df = 15) | 0.000        |
| Cottage industry                                                   | 30       | 88.2  | 4    | 11.8 | 34    | .8    |                       |              |
| Service                                                            | 245      | 56.8  | 186  | 43.2 | 431   | 10.4  |                       |              |
| Business                                                           | 192      | 64.4  | 106  | 35.6 | 298   | 7.2   |                       |              |
| Daily wage: agriculture                                            | 7        | 100.0 |      |      | 7     | .2    |                       |              |
| Daily wage: non-agriculture                                        | 111      | 57.2  | 83   | 42.8 | 194   | 4.7   |                       |              |
| Physically unable to work                                          | 106      | 83.5  | 21   | 16.5 | 127   | 3.1   |                       |              |
| Student                                                            | 894      | 76.9  | 269  | 23.1 | 1163  | 28.2  |                       |              |
| Currently not working                                              | 150      | 83.8  | 29   | 16.2 | 179   | 4.3   |                       |              |
| Household work                                                     | 460      | 76.3  | 143  | 23.7 | 603   | 14.6  |                       |              |
| Foreign labour                                                     | 11       | 10.2  | 97   | 89.8 | 108   | 2.6   |                       |              |
| Maoist (WTO)                                                       | 4        | 57.1  | 3    | 42.9 | 7     | .2    |                       |              |
| Retired                                                            | 9        | 69.2  | 4    | 30.8 | 13    | .3    |                       |              |
| Politics                                                           | 13       | 72.2  | 5    | 27.8 | 18    | .4    |                       |              |
| Don't know                                                         | 7        | 17.9  | 32   | 82.1 | 39    | .9    |                       |              |
| Not stated                                                         | 18       | 81.8  | 4    | 18.2 | 22    | .5    |                       |              |
| Total                                                              | 3061     | 74.1  | 1070 | 25.9 | 4131  | 100.0 |                       |              |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.



### **6.2.2 Occupation**

Another important independent variable of this study, occupation, has shown very different characteristics from the general population. The 2001 census had shown nearly two thirds (65.7%) of the total population aged 10 and above being involved in agricultural activities. Similarly Nepal Living Standard Survey 2004 revealed this being 78 percent. But this study has shown a very different characteristics, perhaps the characteristics of the migrants as claimed by various scholars in the past that percentage of population involved in agricultural activities is far low (21.5%) owing more to be students (28.2%). The percentage of the population in household activities seems to be high (14.6%) because of the large number of females reporting to involve in this, a general trend showed by various other studies as well (Table 6.4). People involving in daily wages mainly the non-agriculture activities are comparatively higher than other surveys because of the characteristics of the household population. They are usually from the conflict affected areas and majority of them are the displaced. Therefore, displaced people were identified here involved as various non-agricultural activities.

## **6.3 Resource Variables**

### **6.3.1 Access to Land**

Land is the primary resource for agrarian economics, and Nepal is no exception to it where more than 85 per cent of the population live in rural areas. More than 60 per cent economically active population has agriculture as their primary occupation (Subedi, 2003). Data on agriculture land is not available in Nepal based on the census. So far only Land Resource Mapping Project (LRM) 1978/79 and Japan Forest Technology Association (JAFTA) 2000 have given some concrete picture of agriculture land in all 75 districts of Nepal. However, these two sources are also not comparable (Subedi, 2003). This study simply attempted to analyse the land holding status of the selected households. Most of the households in both places of origin and destination expressed of having access to land (98.1%). Only nearly 9 out of 100 expressed that they did not have access to any type of land. Among those having access to land, a few (17.4%) had their family members not present in their households.

**Table 6.5: Descriptive Analysis of Resource Variables**

|                                                                                | Presence |      |     |      | Total |       | Chi Square          |              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|------|-----|------|-------|-------|---------------------|--------------|
|                                                                                | Yes      |      | No  |      | No.   | %     |                     |              |
|                                                                                | No.      | %    | No. | %    |       |       |                     |              |
| Variable 6: Access to Land among Displaced and Non-displaced Population (ALDP) |          |      |     |      |       |       | Value               | Significance |
| Yes                                                                            | 606      | 82.6 | 128 | 17.4 | 734   | 91.8  | 557.780<br>(df = 1) | 0.000        |
| No                                                                             | 52       | 78.8 | 14  | 21.2 | 66    | 8.3   |                     |              |
|                                                                                | 658      | 82.3 | 142 | 17.8 | 800   | 100.0 |                     |              |
| Variable 7: Domestic Animals (DOANI)                                           |          |      |     |      |       |       |                     |              |
| Yes                                                                            | 418      | 90.5 | 44  | 9.5  | 462   | 57.8  | 19.220<br>(df =1)   | 0.000        |
| No                                                                             | 240      | 71.0 | 98  | 29.0 | 338   | 42.3  |                     |              |
|                                                                                | 658      | 82.3 | 142 | 17.8 | 800   | 100.0 |                     |              |
| Variable 8: Toilet Facility (TOFAC)                                            |          |      |     |      |       |       | 221.445<br>(df =1)  | 0.000        |
| Yes                                                                            | 528      | 83.4 | 105 | 16.6 | 633   | 79.1  |                     |              |
| No                                                                             | 130      | 77.8 | 37  | 22.2 | 167   | 20.9  |                     |              |
|                                                                                | 658      | 82.3 | 142 | 17.8 | 800   | 100.0 |                     |              |
| Variable 9: Electricity (ELEC)                                                 |          |      |     |      |       |       |                     |              |
| Yes                                                                            | 405      | 85.8 | 67  | 14.2 | 471   | 58.9  | 25.205<br>(df =1)   | 0.000        |
| No                                                                             | 254      | 77.2 | 75  | 22.8 | 329   | 41.1  |                     |              |
|                                                                                | 659      | 82.3 | 142 | 17.7 | 800   | 100.0 |                     |              |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

### 6.3.2 Domestic Animals

The places of origin selected for this study that are, 20 clusters of the 10 districts are mostly the rural areas as against 10 clusters of the 5 regional headquarters which are the big cities of Nepal. Therefore, there is a big gap between the households having domestic animals in places of origin and destination in this study. Nearly two thirds (57.8%) of the total households used to keep domestic animals, and most of them were from the places of origin (81%, table not shown). Nearly one fifth (19%) of the households expressed that they had kept the domestic animals in their houses in the destination area (Data not shown in Table). The result of the chi-square test has shown a positive correlation between displacement and keeping domestic animals.

### 6.3.3 Toilet Facility

Toilet facility one of the basic requirements for a good health is owned by nearly 80 percent of the households in the study area. This is much higher while comparing with the national level (46.8% according to 2001 census report). However, more households in the places of origin had no toilet facilities as revealed by the data presented in Table 6.5a. Among those having toilet facilities, very few (14.2%) had modern facilities like flush system, and many (72 out of 91 households) of them were in the places of

destination. Majority (59.9%) of the households including both the places of origin and destination had normal toilet facilities having water flow system. A few of them (9.2% and many (55 out of 59 households) of them were from the places of origin) had traditional open pit system of the toilet facilities.

## **6.4 Exclusion Variables**

### **6.4.1 Language**

Nepal despite being small in size accommodates an amazing cultural diversity including linguistic plurality. The 2001 census had identified 92 languages spoken as mother tongues and many more were reported as unknown language (Yadav, 2003). In this study, a total of 13 languages were identified as being the mother tongue of the selected households. Among them nearly two-thirds (68.5%) had Nepali as their mother tongue followed by Magar (12%) and 4.8 percent for Gurung. A significant correlation is found between the caste/ethnicity of the households and the languages they speak as their mother tongue.

### **6.4.2 Caste/Ethnicity**

Identity issues mainly in the political arena have been a paradigm shift from the so-called class-based super-structure as defined by Karl Marx and elaborated and updated by the neo-Marxists. Sen (2000) argues that social exclusion is usually considered as a group and not an individual phenomenon which is based on social identity of race, religion, culture, nationality, ethnicity, caste, etc.

While floating the issue of caste/ethnicity in the Nepalese political, cultural and social aspects mostly in a form of an identity, the traditional so-called broad category of caste/ethnicity in terms of Brahman/Chhetri, Janajati, and Dalit and so on have been modified in this research to an exact caste/ethnicity of the identified households (Table 6.6). This research has also modified the traditional way of analysis of data based on regional distribution of the places such as in terms of the so-called development regions, administrative zones. This is in view of the ideas and thoughts floating currently in the name of 'new Nepal'. Nepal is plunging into an ideal so-called 'New Nepal' and often the political arena of Nepal heats with the slogan of 're-structuring Nepal'. Furthermore, a migration phenomenon has its own regions – place of origin and place of destination. The same category has been applied in this research for the cross-tabulation of caste/ethnicity of the studied households.

**Table 6.6: Descriptive Analysis of Exclusion Variables**

| Mother tongue                | Presence |       |     |       | Total |       | Chi-square            |              |
|------------------------------|----------|-------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-----------------------|--------------|
|                              | Yes      |       | No  |       | No.   | %     | Value                 | Significance |
|                              | No.      | %     | No. | %     |       |       |                       |              |
| Variable 10: Mother tongue   |          |       |     |       |       |       |                       |              |
| Nepali                       | 449      | 81.9  | 99  | 18.1  | 548   | 68.5  | 2080.850<br>(df=19)   | 0.000        |
| Nepal Bhasha                 | 32       | 94.1  | 2   | 5.9   | 34    | 4.3   |                       |              |
| Tamang                       | 28       | 96.6  | 1   | 3.4   | 29    | 3.6   |                       |              |
| Gurung                       | 24       | 63.2  | 14  | 36.8  | 38    | 4.8   |                       |              |
| Rai                          | 3        | 100.0 |     |       | 3     | .4    |                       |              |
| Magar                        | 83       | 86.5  | 13  | 13.5  | 96    | 12.0  |                       |              |
| Limbu                        | 20       | 74.1  | 7   | 25.9  | 27    | 3.4   |                       |              |
| Chepeng                      | 5        | 71.4  | 2   | 28.6  | 7     | .9    |                       |              |
| Tharu                        | 4        | 100.0 |     |       | 4     | .5    |                       |              |
| Maithili                     | 7        | 63.6  | 4   | 36.4  | 11    | 1.4   |                       |              |
| Tharu                        | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Danuwar                      | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Don't know                   | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Total                        | 658      | 82.3  | 142 | 17.8  | 800   | 100.0 |                       |              |
| Variable 11: Caste/Ethnicity |          |       |     |       |       |       |                       |              |
| Brahman                      | 173      | 82.0  | 38  | 18.0  | 211   | 26.4  | 4300.680<br>(df = 12) | 0.000        |
| Chhetry/Thakuri              | 192      | 84.2  | 36  | 15.8  | 228   | 28.5  |                       |              |
| Newar                        | 32       | 94.1  | 2   | 5.9   | 34    | 4.3   |                       |              |
| Tamang/Lama                  | 28       | 96.6  | 1   | 3.4   | 29    | 3.6   |                       |              |
| Gurung                       | 24       | 63.2  | 14  | 36.8  | 38    | 4.8   |                       |              |
| Rai                          | 3        | 100.0 |     |       | 3     | .4    |                       |              |
| Magar                        | 83       | 86.5  | 13  | 13.5  | 96    | 12.0  |                       |              |
| Limbu                        | 20       | 74.1  | 7   | 25.9  | 27    | 3.4   |                       |              |
| Praja/Chepeng                | 5        | 71.4  | 2   | 28.6  | 7     | .9    |                       |              |
| Damai/Nepali                 | 8        | 88.9  | 1   | 11.1  | 9     | 1.1   |                       |              |
| Kami/Sunar                   | 23       | 69.7  | 10  | 30.3  | 33    | 4.1   |                       |              |
| Sarki/Bisankhe               |          |       | 1   | 100.0 | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Chaudhary                    | 4        | 100.0 |     |       | 4     | .5    |                       |              |
| Thakuri                      | 50       | 79.4  | 13  | 20.6  | 63    | 7.9   |                       |              |
| Bhujel                       | 2        | 100.0 |     |       | 2     | .3    |                       |              |
| Yadav                        | 7        | 63.6  | 4   | 36.4  | 11    | 1.4   |                       |              |
| Tharu                        | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Sanyasi                      | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Majhi                        | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Don't know                   | 1        | 100.0 |     |       | 1     | .1    |                       |              |
| Total                        | 658      | 82.3  | 142 | 17.8  | 800   | 100.0 |                       |              |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

A total of 19 caste/ethnic groups were identified among the selected households. Whereas majority (10 out of 19 including Brahman, Chhetri, Newar, Tamang/Lama, Gurung, Magar, Limbu, Damail/Nepali, Kami/Sunar, and Thakuri) of the caste/ethnic groups were identified both in the places of origin and destination, seven caste/ethnic groups (Rai, Sarki, Chaudhary, Bhujel, Yadav, Tharu, and Majhi) were from only the places of destination. Similarly the rest two caste/ethnic groups (Praja/Chepeng and Sanyasi) were from the places of origin.

The sampling has shown some strange selection of the household by caste/ethnicity. Despite the fact that Rai's habitat in Nepal is the hilly region of Nepal as defined places of origin in this study, no Rai's household could be captured by the sample in the places of origin. They were captured only in the place of destination.

The size of the caste/ethnicity in terms of the households almost meets the national scenario. As for example, Chhetri's population in Nepal has the highest size (15.8%) and this study has also shown a similar trend; 28.5 percent of the households were Chhetri. A similar trend holds true to the Brahman and Magar, the second and the third highest size.

## 6.5 Religious Characteristics

The issue of religion in Nepal is the most heated in the current transition phase. The issue got its peak when the interim parliament having the composition of only the nominated members declared Nepal a secular state. Nepal is predominately a Hindu dominated state. According to the last census of 2001, more than four fifths (80.6%) of the population were Hindus followed by slightly more than one in every 10 persons (10.7%).

**Table 6.7: Distribution of Households by Religion and Region**

| Religion     | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total      |              |
|--------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|              | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.        | %            |
| Hindu        | 414             | 59.7        | 280                  | 40.3        | 694        | 86.8         |
| Buddhist     | 55              | 80.9        | 13                   | 19.1        | 68         | 8.5          |
| Kirat        | 25              | 100.0       |                      |             | 25         | 3.1          |
| Islam        |                 |             | 1                    | 100.0       | 1          | .1           |
| Christian    | 6               | 50.0        | 6                    | 50.0        | 12         | 1.5          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>500</b>      | <b>62.5</b> | <b>300</b>           | <b>37.5</b> | <b>800</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

This study has shown a similar trend with respect to religion. In the study area, more than 86 percent of the people were found to be Hindus, followed by Buddhists (8.5%). Another religion Kirat stood third in rank by representing more than three percent of the study households. A similar trend holds true to the national level too in terms of size despite the fact that the rank was fourth. Islam religion was the third in rank as represented by more than four percent of the population which is the last in rank in this study making the representation of just one household. A total of 12 households, 6 each from the places of origin and destination were represented by the Christian households.

## **6.6 Household Assets**

In the questionnaire making phase, the definition of a house and the household assets were borrowed from the analysis made in 2001 census of Nepal so as to meet the comparability in the data. This section therefore presents short information on household assets of the studied households.

### **6.6.1 Main Sources of Drinking Water**

Main sources of the drinking water among the selected households have been the pipe water, tube well and open deep well. In total more than half (51%) of the households had piped water as their main source of drinking water followed by slightly more than one fifth (22.2%) who had tube well as the main source of drinking water. This information has met almost the same trend as expressed in 2001 census of Nepal; 53.4 percent of the households at that time had piped water as the main source of drinking water followed by tube well (28.6%).

There is however a huge gap between the places of origin and destination regarding the households having the main sources of water. Whereas over 70 percent of the households in the places of origin were using piped water, over 90 percent of the households in the places of destination were using tube-well as the main source of drinking water. Other sources of the drinking water as identified by this study are open deep well (14.1%), water fall (5.9%), river/canal (5.6%) and Lake-pond (1%).

**Table 6.8 a: Distribution of Households by Status of Household Assets (domestic animals, main sources of drinking water and toilet)**

| Assets                        |                 | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total      |              |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|                               |                 | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.        | %            |
| Main source of drinking water | Pipe water      | 286             | 70.1        | 122                  | 29.9        | 408        | 51.0         |
|                               | Tube well       | 12              | 6.7         | 167                  | 93.3        | 179        | 22.4         |
|                               | Open deep well  | 110             | 97.3        | 3                    | 2.7         | 113        | 14.1         |
|                               | Water fall      | 45              | 95.7        | 2                    | 4.3         | 47         | 5.9          |
|                               | River/Canal     | 45              | 100.0       |                      |             | 45         | 5.6          |
|                               | Lake pond       | 2               | 25.0        | 6                    | 75.0        | 8          | 1.0          |
| <b>Total</b>                  |                 | <b>500</b>      | <b>62.5</b> | <b>300</b>           | <b>37.5</b> | <b>800</b> | <b>100.0</b> |
| Type of toilet Facility       | Flush           | 19              | 20.9        | 72                   | 79.1        | 91         | 14.2         |
|                               | Water flow      | 185             | 48.3        | 198                  | 51.7        | 383        | 59.9         |
|                               | Closed pit      | 93              | 87.7        | 13                   | 12.3        | 106        | 16.6         |
|                               | Open pit system | 55              | 93.2        | 4                    | 6.8         | 59         | 9.2          |
| <b>Total</b>                  |                 | <b>352</b>      | <b>55.1</b> | <b>287</b>           | <b>44.9</b> | <b>639</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

## 6.6.2 Electricity

The 2001 census had identified almost 40 percent of the households in Nepal having electricity facility which was 31.5 percent in the rural areas. This study identified majority (58.9%) of the households having electricity installed in their households and majority (290 out of 471 households) of them were in the places of destination. Similarly, more households (319 out of 329) had no electricity facility in the places of origin.

**Table 6.8 b: Distribution of Households by Status of Household Assets (electricity, bio gas, telephone, radio and television)**

| Assets               |     | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total      |              |
|----------------------|-----|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|                      |     | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.        | %            |
| Electricity          | Yes | 181             | 38.4        | 290                  | 61.6        | 471        | 58.9         |
|                      | No  | 319             | 97.0        | 10                   | 3.0         | 329        | 41.1         |
| Cooking gas facility | Yes | 15              | 7.8         | 177                  | 92.2        | 192        | 24.0         |
|                      | No  | 485             | 79.8        | 123                  | 20.2        | 608        | 76.0         |
| Telephone            | Yes | 25              | 12.1        | 181                  | 87.9        | 206        | 25.8         |
|                      | No  | 475             | 80.0        | 119                  | 20.0        | 594        | 74.3         |
| Radio                | Yes | 343             | 58.5        | 243                  | 41.5        | 586        | 73.3         |
|                      | No  | 157             | 73.4        | 57                   | 26.6        | 214        | 26.8         |
| Television           | Yes | 80              | 26.3        | 224                  | 73.7        | 304        | 38.0         |
|                      | No  | 420             | 84.7        | 76                   | 15.3        | 496        | 62.0         |
| <b>Total</b>         |     | <b>500</b>      | <b>62.5</b> | <b>300</b>           | <b>37.5</b> | <b>800</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

### **6.6.3 Cooking Gas**

Cooking gas facility has been increasingly installed by the Nepalese households and this is slowly spreading over the rural areas as well. This study has included both bio-gas and cylinder gas as the gas facility of the household as a source of cooking things. Slightly more than one fifth (24%) of the selected households were using gas as the main source of cooking items. An overwhelming majority (177 out of 192 households) of them were from the places of destination. Those who had not installed these facilities at their houses were mostly from the places of origin (485 out of 608 households).

### **6.6.4 Telephone**

Households having telephone facilities in Nepal are rapidly increasing and this has been further extended to the individual level by the distribution of mobile phone services throughout Nepal started in the recent years. More than one fourth (25.8%) of the households had telephone service in their households and this service was available to a larger extent (181 out of 206 households) among the households of the destination area. The percentage of the households without telephone service in the places of origin is more than three fourth (80%).

### **6.6.5 Radio and Television**

In the modern age of communication and technology, owning radio at the household has been the minimum requirement. The mushroom like increase of FM services both in the national and local levels in Nepal have further justified the need of radio set at the households. The 2001 census report had identified more than half (53.1%) of the households having radio facilities (Kayastha and Shrestha, 2003: 195). This study identified nearly three fourths (73.3%) of the households having radio service. Interestingly more households (343 out of 586) were identified having radio set at home in the places of origin despite the fact that the places of origin are the rural areas of Nepal. This may be because of the sampling bias. This study selected households from among those having the records of the settlements of the displaced population. These displaced people while leaving their places had not got the proper plan to make and so they might not have taken such necessary things like radio set with them. They might be at need of other basic things like food, shelter and cloths and so they might not have got the radio set despite the fact that they have been currently the city dwellers. There can be logic behind this too. People having TV set with them want to replace the radio because they are of the opinion that those getting TV set do not need radio set now. This can be justified by the fact that more than 73 percent of the households having kept the TV set



that their homes were from the places of destination. More than 84 percent of the households in the places of origin expressed of not having TV set with them and in order to fulfill the need of basic communication, they might have kept the radio set.

## **6.7 House Ownership**

Nepalese census reports have revealed of owning the houses of many of the people (Kayastha and Shrestha, 2003: 180). However, the percentage of the households having own house has been slightly declined from 1991 (92.3%) census to 2001 (88.3 %). This study too showed a similar direction, nearly 88 percent of the households were settling in their own houses. However, the data on rural and urban areas revealed by the censuses are not comparable in this study. This study identified that nearly more than two-thirds (66.7%) households were living in their own houses which were 93.4 percent according to 2001 census report. Very few (33.3%) houses were found to be owned in the destination areas, the urban places which was nearly two-thirds (60.9%) according to 2001 census report. This difference seen here is because of the sampling difference. This study concentrated on the migrant family clusters only and usually more migrants especially in the city areas live in the rented houses. A few of the houses were also identified as sold recently. These households were mainly in the places of origin. This could be due to the current transitional period that many Nepalese households are mobile in nature. They are selling the houses in the places of origin and coming towards the destination. As suggested by Ravenstein (1885) and elaborated by other scholars such as Lee, 1966, once they come to the destination, they think of migrating to another area due to various reasons. Therefore, the increasing nature of mobile population could be captured by this study.

### **6.7.1 Building Materials**

Materials used in making houses were broadly categorized as Pakki, mainly those having the use of cement and Kachchi those not having the use of cement. Comparatively fewer (37%) households were found Pakki which were mostly in the destination areas (88.2%). Most (92.3%) of the houses in the places of origin were Kachchi.

**Table 6.9: Distribution of Households by Status of Household Assets (status of house, materials used in making house and its roof)**

| Variables                      |                          | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total      |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|                                |                          | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.        | %            |
| House ownership                | Own                      | 467             | 66.7        | 233                  | 33.3        | 700        | 87.5         |
|                                | Rented                   | 28              | 30.1        | 65                   | 69.9        | 93         | 11.6         |
|                                | House sold <sup>33</sup> | 5               | 71.4        | 2                    | 28.6        | 7          | .9           |
| Materials used in making house | Pakki <sup>34</sup>      | 35              | 11.8        | 261                  | 88.2        | 296        | 37.0         |
|                                | Kachchi <sup>35</sup>    | 465             | 92.3        | 39                   | 7.7         | 504        | 63.0         |
| Materials used in making roof  | Concrete/cement          | 28              | 11.2        | 221                  | 88.8        | 249        | 31.1         |
|                                | Zinc                     | 132             | 70.2        | 56                   | 29.8        | 188        | 23.5         |
|                                | Wood or Plywood          | 2               | 66.7        | 1                    | 33.3        | 3          | .4           |
|                                | Bamboo                   | 1               | 100.0       |                      |             | 1          | .1           |
|                                | Straw                    | 134             | 95.7        | 6                    | 4.3         | 140        | 17.5         |
|                                | Mud, slate and stone     | 192             | 97.0        | 6                    | 3.0         | 198        | 24.8         |
|                                | Tile                     | 11              | 52.4        | 10                   | 47.6        | 21         | 2.6          |
| <b>Total</b>                   |                          | <b>500</b>      | <b>62.5</b> | <b>300</b>           | <b>37.5</b> | <b>800</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

## 6.7.2 Materials Used in Making Roof

A similar pattern that of the materials used in making the house holds true to their roofs as well. Usually those concrete or Pakki households were found having concrete or cement roofs. This was expressed by more than 30 percent of the households and they were mostly in the places of destination. Many of the hoses' roofs in the places of origin were found to be made up of straw, zinc, and mud or slate or stones.

## 6.8 Migration/Displacement Characteristics

This section mainly presents information on migration/displacement status, characteristics of the displaced persons and other pertinent issues of exclusion/inclusion concerning the IDPs. The respondents of the households were further asked some of the issues relating to migration status in order to identify the overall volume of migrants, particularly, the forced migrants so as to estimate the number of IPDs to be studied as set

<sup>33</sup> Refers to those houses which were sold recently but the family members (the sellers) have not left the houses completely.

<sup>34</sup> Made up of stones and/or bricks mixing cement and iron rods.

<sup>35</sup> Made up of stones and/or bricks mixing mud, slate, or unbaked bricks and zincs or straws, and so on.

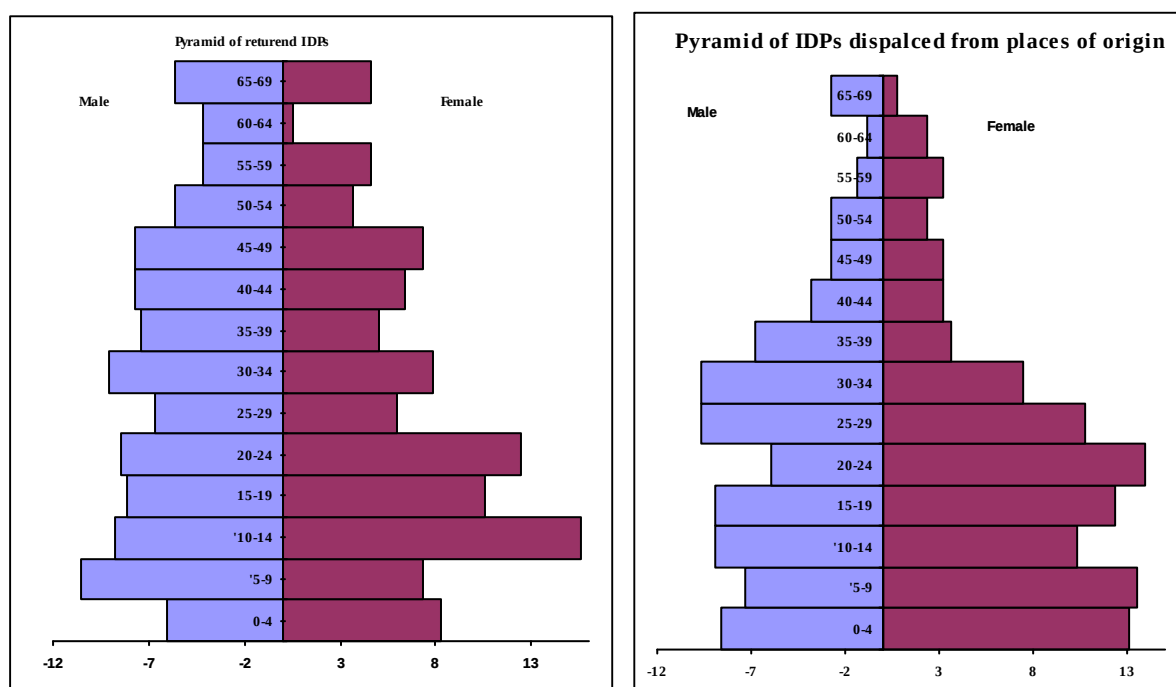
objectives. This section starts with the status of migration in the studied households followed by some the IDPs identified based on the information sought in the places of origin and destination. These IDPs have been mainly categorised as

- i. IDPs identified in the places of destination, with whom the research team made a face to face interaction,
- ii. IDPs identified in the places of origin but their information was sought through their household members; and
- iii. Returned IDPs identified in the places of origin, with whom also the research team made a face to face interaction.

### 6.8.1 Age-sex structure of the IDPs

The age-sex structure of the IDPs is presented separately for IDPs identified in the places of destination; IDPs displaced from the places of origin and returned IDPs (Table 6.10). As shown in the Table, IDP children less than 15 years of age could be collected only in the places of origin and not in the places of the destination since IDP respondents aged 15 and above were interviewed in this area. Therefore, children under 15 in the places of destination could not be covered by this study, which is taken as the limitation of this study.

**Figure 6.2: Pyramid of Age Sex Structure of the IDPs**



Source: Field Survey, 2007.

The pyramid of the age sex structure presented in Figure 4.2 shows almost a similar trend of migrants as identified in 2001 census. However, some interesting facts can be derived from these two pyramids that for both of the IDPs displaced from the places of origin and those returned in the origin females in the lower ages are with their parents. Although young males are also with them, the percentage of the females as for example in the age group 10-14 is higher for females than males among those identified as displaced from the places of origin. However, while returning, the volume of young males is higher than those of females. In the old age groups such as aged 65-69 more males could be identified than females. Table 6.10 further shows the total number of identified IDPs in all the sectors that is displaced from places of origin, displaced and staying at the destination at the time of the survey and displaced once but returned during the survey. Since age group of those displaced and returned in the places of origin are shown in the pyramid above, only those displaced in the places of destination are presented in this Table by age group.

**Table 6.10: Age-sex Structure of the IDPs**

| Age group                                                                                               | Sex        |             |            |             | Total       |              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
|                                                                                                         | Male       |             | Female     |             | No.         | %            |
|                                                                                                         | No.        | %           | No.        | %           |             |              |
| <b>A. Displaced from places of origin (median age = 21)</b>                                             |            |             |            |             |             |              |
|                                                                                                         | 370        | 59.5        | 252        | 40.5        | 622         | 100.0        |
| <b>B. Displaced and returned to places of origin (median age = 27)</b>                                  |            |             |            |             |             |              |
| Sub-total                                                                                               | 285        | 56.7        | 218        | 43.3        | 503         | 100.0        |
| <b>C. Displaced and staying at the Places of destination (only aged 15 and above) (median age = 31)</b> |            |             |            |             |             |              |
| 15-19                                                                                                   | 28         | 13.3        | 22         | 19.1        | 50          | 15.4         |
| 20-24                                                                                                   | 31         | 14.8        | 24         | 20.9        | 55          | 16.9         |
| 25-29                                                                                                   | 20         | 9.5         | 16         | 13.9        | 36          | 11.1         |
| 30-34                                                                                                   | 28         | 13.3        | 17         | 14.8        | 45          | 13.8         |
| 35-39                                                                                                   | 18         | 8.6         | 12         | 10.4        | 30          | 9.2          |
| 40-44                                                                                                   | 15         | 7.1         | 9          | 7.8         | 24          | 7.4          |
| 45-49                                                                                                   | 18         | 8.6         | 5          | 4.3         | 23          | 7.1          |
| 50-54                                                                                                   | 18         | 8.6         | 1          | 0.9         | 19          | 5.8          |
| 55-59                                                                                                   | 7          | 3.3         | 3          | 2.6         | 10          | 3.1          |
| 60-64                                                                                                   | 6          | 2.9         | 4          | 3.5         | 10          | 3.1          |
| 65-69                                                                                                   | 21         | 10.0        | 2          | 1.7         | 23          | 7.1          |
| <b>Sub-total</b>                                                                                        | <b>210</b> | <b>64.6</b> | <b>115</b> | <b>35.4</b> | <b>325</b>  | <b>100.0</b> |
| <b>All total (A+B+C)</b>                                                                                | <b>865</b> | <b>59.7</b> | <b>585</b> | <b>40.3</b> | <b>1450</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

As shown, a total of 1450 IDPs could be identified including dependent children in the places of origin. Of them, 622 were displaced from the places of origin during the survey

time and 503 were displaced once and returned now. Similarly in the places of destination, 325 IDPs could be identified in the study area. Majority (57.2%) of these IDPs identified in the places of destination were aged below 35. They were up-to the age below 70 and they were comparatively higher (7.1%) than those of aged 55-59 and 60-64 (3.1 % each). The male-female composition of these IDPs shows more males (above 55%) in all categories. The female IDPs were 40-45 percent (Table 6.10).

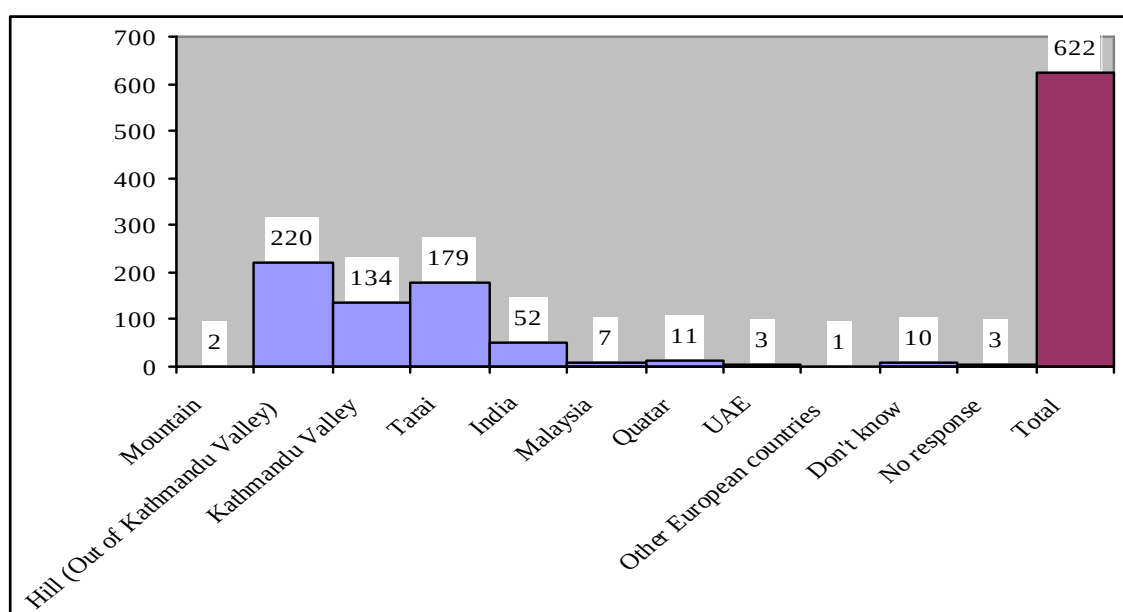
## 6.8.2 Places of Origin and Destination

Where the identified IDPs have come from to the places of destination? This is again looked here in terms of the information of IDPs found in both the places origin (both displaced and returned) and destination.

## 6.8.3 Displaced from Places of Origin

Among those displaced from places of origin (total 622 IDPs enumerated at the places of origin), many (220 out of 622) were displaced to the nearby district head quarters of the same districts. This was followed by the IDPs displaced to Tarai (179) and then by to Kathmandu valley (134). Some of these displaced people were also found going abroad such as India (52), Qatar (11) and Malaysia.

**Figure 6.3: IDPs Displaced to (enumerated at places of origin)**



Source: Field Survey, 2007.

#### 6.8.4 IDPs at Destination

In the selected destination area, a total of 325 IDPs aged 15 and above could be identified and they were made face to face interview. Of them, more than two thirds (68.6%) were displaced from the hill areas (out of Kathmandu Valley) followed by the rural areas of the same Tarai districts (23.1%). Very few (8.3%) could be identified displaced from the mountain areas (Table 6.11).

**Table 6.11: Distribution of IDPs by Places of Displacement**

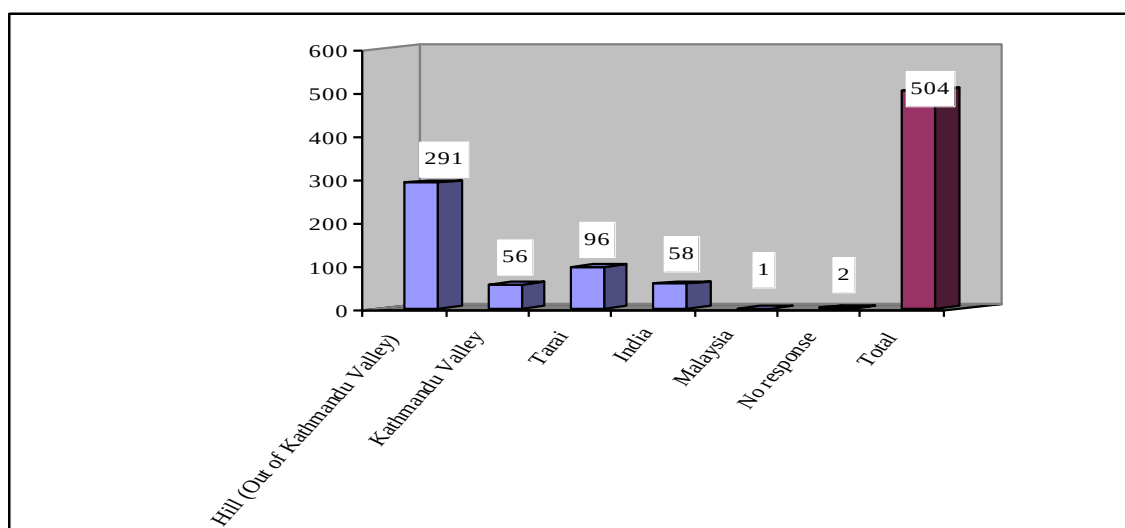
| Displaced to | Displaced from |            |            |             |           |             | Total      |              |
|--------------|----------------|------------|------------|-------------|-----------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|              | Mountain       |            | Hill       |             | Tarai     |             | No.        | %            |
|              | No.            | %          | No.        | %           | No.       | %           |            |              |
| Morang       | 6              | 8.0        | 66         | 88.0        | 3         | 4.0         | 75         | 23.1         |
| Lalitpur     | 12             | 29.3       | 28         | 68.3        | 1         | 2.4         | 41         | 12.6         |
| Kathmandu    | 2              | 7.1        | 25         | 89.3        | 1         | 3.6         | 28         | 8.6          |
| Kaski        |                |            | 56         | 100.0       |           |             | 56         | 17.2         |
| Banke        | 2              | 3.3        | 21         | 35.0        | 37        | 61.7        | 60         | 18.5         |
| Kailali      | 5              | 7.7        | 27         | 41.5        | 33        | 50.8        | 65         | 20.0         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>27</b>      | <b>8.3</b> | <b>223</b> | <b>68.6</b> | <b>75</b> | <b>23.1</b> | <b>325</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

#### 6.8.5 Returned to the Places of Origin

After the peace process started as an outcome of the 19 day long people's protest, many IDPs were found to be returned. As already discussed in the previous section, this study could identify a total of 504 IDPs returned to the study area during the survey. It was learned from them that majority (291 out of 504) had returned from the nearby headquarters of the same districts which is coined here as hill (out of Kathmandu valley) followed by 96 returnees who were from Tarai areas. Similarly, 58 IDPs expressed of returning from India and 56 from Kathmandu valley Figure 6.4).

**Figure 6.4: IDPs Returned from (enumerated at places of origin)**



Source: Field Survey, 2007.

### 6.8.6 Educational Attainment

Of the total 1450 IDPs identified by this study, 1341 were aged 6 and above. Of them, 191 (14.2%) were literate only and had gained below grade one level of education followed by 15.9 percent who had got the primary level of education. Almost a similar number (14.8%) had got lower secondary level of education whereas comparatively more (19.1%) IDPs had got the secondary level of education, that is, below SLC. Very few (189 out of 1341) IDPs had got the higher education and of them overwhelming majority were those having intermediate level only (Table 6.12).

**Table 6.12: Educational Attainment**

| Educational attainment | IDPs enumerated at place of origin |             | IDPs enumerated at place of destination |             | Returned IDPs enumerated at place of origin |             | Total       |              |
|------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
|                        | No.                                | %           | No.                                     | %           | No.                                         | %           | No.         | %            |
| Below grade 1          | 72                                 | 13.2        | 19                                      | 5.8         | 100                                         | 21.2        | 191         | 14.2         |
| Primary                | 79                                 | 14.5        | 29                                      | 8.9         | 105                                         | 22.3        | 213         | 15.9         |
| Lower secondary        | 79                                 | 14.5        | 37                                      | 11.4        | 82                                          | 17.4        | 198         | 14.8         |
| Secondary              | 127                                | 23.3        | 65                                      | 20.0        | 64                                          | 13.6        | 256         | 19.1         |
| SLC                    | 67                                 | 12.3        | 50                                      | 15.4        | 29                                          | 6.2         | 146         | 10.9         |
| Intermediate           | 58                                 | 10.6        | 49                                      | 15.1        | 13                                          | 2.8         | 120         | 8.9          |
| Bachelor               | 20                                 | 3.7         | 29                                      | 8.9         | 11                                          | 2.3         | 60          | 4.5          |
| Masters and above      | 4                                  | .7          | 2                                       | .6          | 3                                           | .6          | 9           | 0.7          |
| Don't know             | 28                                 | 5.1         | 45                                      | 13.8        | 27                                          | 5.7         | 100         | 7.5          |
| Not stated             | 6                                  | 1.1         |                                         |             |                                             |             | 6           | 0.4          |
| Illiterate             | 5                                  | .9          |                                         |             | 37                                          | 7.9         | 42          | 3.1          |
| <b>Total</b>           | <b>545</b>                         | <b>40.6</b> | <b>325</b>                              | <b>24.2</b> | <b>471</b>                                  | <b>35.1</b> | <b>1341</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

### 6.8.7 Marital Status

Majority (72.7%) of the IDPs aged 10 and above identified in this study were married. Some cases of widow/widower were also identified. This could be as a loss of the spouse during armed conflict (Table 6.13).

**Table 6.13: Marital Status of IDPs**

| Status                      | IDPs enumerated at places of origin |              | IDPs at destination* |              | Returned IDPs enumerated at places of origin |              | Total       |              |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|----------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
|                             | No                                  | %            | No                   | %            | No                                           | %            | No          | %            |
| Unmarried                   | 151                                 | 30.4         | 28                   | 8.6          | 98                                           | 23.2         | 277         | 22.3         |
| Married and living together | 324                                 | 65.3         | 278                  | 85.5         | 302                                          | 71.4         | 904         | 72.7         |
| Widow/Widower               | 15                                  | 3.0          | 16                   | 4.9          | 19                                           | 4.5          | 50          | 4.0          |
| Divorced                    | 1                                   | 0.2          |                      |              |                                              |              | 1           | 0.1          |
| Separated                   | 2                                   | 0.4          | 2                    | 0.6          | 1                                            | 0.2          | 5           | 0.4          |
| Don't know                  | 1                                   | 0.2          | 1                    | 0.3          | 3                                            | 0.7          | 5           | 0.4          |
| Not stated                  | 2                                   | 0.4          |                      |              |                                              |              | 2           | 0.2          |
| <b>Total</b>                | <b>496</b>                          | <b>100.0</b> | <b>325</b>           | <b>100.0</b> | <b>423</b>                                   | <b>100.0</b> | <b>1244</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

\* aged 15 and above. Source: Field Survey, 2007.

### 6.8.8 Previous and Current Occupation

Despite the fact that majority of the people in Nepal are involved in agriculture, the percentage of IDPs involved in this occupation is much lower (20.8%). However, this is the highest percentage point in comparison to other occupations recorded in this study (Table 6.14). IDPs' occupation is various and many. This could be as a result of their transitory stay in a place. Those involved in agriculture are more in places of origin than in the destination. In the places of destination, more (23.7%) people were found involved in household work. Here the household work can be defined as no –work in the sense that usually IDPs have less burden in the household activities. Furthermore, they do not have proper managed houses in the destination. So they are unemployed but do not want to disclose the reality. Therefore, they reply just choosing household activities.

There are significant changes observed in this study between the IDPs' previous and current occupations. Whereas more than two-fifths of the IPDs in places of origin expressed agriculture being their major occupation previously, that is, before displacement, it has been reduced to 7.9 percent in the places of origin and added to



service (18.1%), business (15.7%), daily wage (non-agriculture) (12.1%) and so on. However, those returned have again assumed the agricultural activities as responded here by 45.4 percent of the returnees.

**Table 6.14: Percent Distribution of IDPs by Occupation**

| Occupation                  | IDPs enumerated at places of origin |              | IDPs at destination |              | Returned IDPs enumerated at places of origin |              | Total Based on current occupation |              |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|---------------------|--------------|----------------------------------------------|--------------|-----------------------------------|--------------|
|                             | Previous                            | Current      | Previous            | Current      | Previous                                     | Current      | No.                               | %            |
| Agriculture                 | 41.3                                | 7.9          | 39.7                | 8.6          | 44.9                                         | 45.4         | 259                               | 20.8         |
| Cottage industry            | 2.0                                 | 0.4          | 1.5                 | 1.5          | 3.8                                          | 3.8          | 23                                | 1.8          |
| Service                     | 8.7                                 | 18.1         | 11.1                | 16.0         | 6.1                                          | 5.4          | 165                               | 13.3         |
| Business                    | 4.4                                 | 15.7         | 7.1                 | 9.2          | 9.7                                          | 9.2          | 147                               | 11.8         |
| Daily wage: agriculture     | 0.4                                 | 0.2          | 1.2                 | 0.3          | 0.7                                          | 0.5          | 4                                 | 0.3          |
| Daily wage: non-agriculture | 1.6                                 | 12.1         | 2.2                 | 9.8          | 2.4                                          | 1.7          | 99                                | 8.0          |
| Physically unable to work   | 1.4                                 | 2.6          | 0.9                 | 5.2          | 3.1                                          | 6.4          | 57                                | 4.6          |
| Student                     | 27.8                                | 14.5         | 27.7                | 6.5          | 17.0                                         | 12.5         | 146                               | 11.7         |
| Currently not working       | 0.8                                 | 3.8          | 0.6                 | 13.2         | 0.2                                          | 3.3          | 76                                | 6.1          |
| Household work              | 6.3                                 | 11.5         | 4.3                 | 23.7         | 8.7                                          | 8.7          | 171                               | 13.7         |
| Foreign Labour              | 1.2                                 |              | 1.2                 | 1.8          |                                              | 0.5          | 8                                 | 0.6          |
| Politics                    | 2.6                                 | 2.2          |                     | 0.6          | 1.4                                          | 0.9          | 17                                | 1.4          |
| Retired                     |                                     |              | 0.9                 | 0.9          | 0.5                                          |              | 3                                 | 0.2          |
| Maoist Cadre                | 0.4                                 | 3.4          | 0.6                 | 0.6          | 0.2                                          | 0.2          | 20                                | 1.6          |
| Don't know                  | 0.6                                 | 7.1          | 0.3                 | 0.9          | 0.9                                          | 0.9          | 42                                | 3.4          |
| Not stated                  | 0.4                                 | 0.4          | 0.6                 | 0.9          | 0.2                                          | 0.5          | 7                                 | 0.6          |
| <b>Total</b>                | <b>100.0</b>                        | <b>100.0</b> | <b>100.0</b>        | <b>100.0</b> | <b>100.0</b>                                 | <b>100.0</b> | <b>1244</b>                       | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

The IDPs' educational attainment seems to be badly affected. More than one quarter (37.7%) of the IDPs used to study in schools or colleges before displacement. This has been reduced to very low level according to 6.5 percent of the displacees in the destination. Students' percentage has been decreased in all sectors IDPs (Table 6.14).

Though small in number, the percentage of IDPs who are physically unable to work as a result of armed conflict, were found to be growing in all sectors of IDPs. Some of the IDPs after displacement have been the Maoist cadres as well as observed in this table.

### **6.8.9 Duration of Absence**

Duration of displacement started from the onset of the armed conflict formally in 1996. The respondents of all sectors expressed of being displaced from the very beginning of the armed conflict. However, all of them were not displaced from the very beginning. This can be divided based on the incidents of conflict occurred in Nepal as a major event. These events broadly can be divided into:

- i. Conceiving period (before 2001) for displacement: during which armed conflict had started but it had not affected widely all over the country;
- ii. Commencing period (between 2001 and 2003): during which the first and second rounds of the peace dialogue were failed and the Maoists unilaterally announced the end of the dialogue. Similarly, for the first time in the history of Nepal, the government too announced the state of emergency in Nepal. Due to the conflict rose tremendously between the government and the Maoists, flights of people to the safe places mainly the Tarai areas seemed to be observed.
- iii. Escalating period (after 2003): In the beginning of the 2003, another round of peace negotiation was made between the government and the Maoists. In the beginning, it was expected by almost all that it would sustain. However, the negotiating parties could not reach a common political consensus for trying up to around eight months or above and again there was seen another incident of escalation of violence as a result of the break of the dialogue. Afterwards, incidence of displacement was further escalated.
- iv. Period of climax (after 1 February 2005): After 1 February 2005, there was a major political change occurred in the country. The king assumed all power in him and declared state of emergency by curtailing basic political rights of the people. Due to this incident and the escalation of the armed activities by the rebellions, people felt more insecurity and began to leave the places of origin as a form of mass exodus.

Duration of absence in terms of places of origin and destination seems to be varied to some extent. Whereas enumerated in the places of origin based on information given by the displaced persons' family members, more than half (50.1%) and in the places of destination more than 42 percent of the IDPs and more than 43 percent as responded by the returned IDPs were absent from their houses for 3-5 years, many of them were displaced for one year as responded by more than half (55.1%) returned IDPs.

**Table 6.15: Duration of Absence**

| Duration          | IDPs enumerated in places of origin |              | IDPs enumerated in places of destination |              | Returned IDPs |              | Total       |              |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
|                   | No.                                 | %            | No.                                      | %            | No.           | %            | No.         | %            |
| 1-2 years         | 90                                  | 18.1         | 39                                       | 12           | 233           | 55.1         | 362         | 29.1         |
| 3-5 years         | 248                                 | 50.1         | 137                                      | 42.2         | 152           | 35.9         | 537         | 43.2         |
| 6-8 years         | 138                                 | 27.8         | 112                                      | 34.5         | 37            | 8.7          | 287         | 23.1         |
| 9 years and above | 17                                  | 3.4          | 37                                       | 11.4         | 1             | 0.2          | 55          | 4.4          |
| No response       | 3                                   | 0.6          |                                          |              |               |              | 3           | 0.2          |
| <b>Total</b>      | <b>496</b>                          | <b>100.0</b> | <b>325</b>                               | <b>100.0</b> | <b>423</b>    | <b>100.0</b> | <b>1244</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

The Table presented here further clarifies that among the displaced the long duration displaced have not been returned and those returned are mainly those who were displaced mainly 3-5 years back. This can be related to Ravenstein's migration theory and others too that the short duration movements have usually the chances of being returned to the places of origin (Ravenstein, 1885).

### **6.8.10 Income**

Income of a person is the most controversial issue to ask at the time when people are much fearful about not that they might be at risk of being looted by the dacoits but because of the fear that once they are exposed to their income and properties they have to be exposed to give more donation to the conflicting parties, mainly the rebellions or they have to be more tax payers to the government.

Various cross questions were asked to the respondents for the expose of their taxes. However it was very difficult to verify convincingly the convincing income of the displaced people. Neither the IDP family members in the places of origin or the returned IDPs could convincingly express about their income. However, the IDPs identified at the places of destination could express of their monthly income while being in the places of origin comparatively in more convincing way. All the questions asked to the IDPs at destination were merged and cross-verified and the result obtained from them is presented (Table 6.16) as the estimate of the monthly income of the IDPs at destination while they were at the places of origin.

**Table 6.16: Income in Place of Origin**

| <b>Monthly income</b> | <b>No.</b> | <b>%</b>     |
|-----------------------|------------|--------------|
| Rs. 1000 or below     | 19         | 5.8          |
| Rs. 1001 – 3000       | 40         | 12.3         |
| Rs. 3001 – 5000       | 60         | 18.5         |
| Rs. 5001 – 10000      | 48         | 14.8         |
| Rs. 10001 – 20000     | 24         | 7.4          |
| Rs. 20001 – 99999     | 14         | 4.3          |
| Rs. 100000 and above  | 3          | .9           |
| Don't Know            | 86         | 26.5         |
| No response           | 31         | 9.5          |
| <b>Total</b>          | <b>325</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

Of the total IDPs identified at the places of destination, many were from the middle class family whose monthly income ranged roughly from Rest 3000 to 20,000 per month. Hardly below six percent of the IDPs had monthly income equal to Rest 1000 per month. This shows that there are very rare cases of the IDPs being in a state of displacement those who were under absolute poverty. In other words, the armed conflict might not have any effect to the people under poverty line. Data further reveal the fact that those resourceful and comparatively used to pose a higher class status in the community seem to be affected by the armed conflict. This can be said here when we find IDPs at the current places of destination having more than Rs. more than 100 thousand as their monthly income while remaining in the places of origin.

### **6.8.11 Intensities to Return**

Many people once migrated from their respective places of origin do not want to return to the same places because they have already borne a lot of troubles there and they don't want to take these troubles again. However this principle described more by the classical migration scholars including Ravenstein (1889) and Lee (1966) is mainly the issue of voluntary or economic migration. In the case of forced migration, many people want to return to the places of origin because they have left the places haphazardly and they don't have even chances to manage their familial, economic and other social things settled on time. Therefore unless there is the situation to return, forced migrants usually the conflict induced displaced people give priority to return to their respective places of origin.

A similar query was asked to the IDPs at destination and among them majority (61.5%) did not want to return to the places of origin whereas nearly two fifths of them expressed the desire to return that means simply they did not want to remain in the same places where they were residing during the field study. Many (41.6%) of them were from Kathmandu valley. Those who did not want to return to the places of origin or other any third places were further asked the main reasons for this (Table 6.17).

**Table 6.17: Distribution of IDPs by Intensities to Return to the Places of Origin**

|              | Intensities to return |             |            |             | Total      |              |
|--------------|-----------------------|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
|              | No                    |             | Yes        |             | No.        | %            |
|              | No.                   | %           | No.        | %           |            |              |
| Morang       | 51                    | 25.5        | 24         | 19.2        | 75         | 23.1         |
| Kathmandu    | 17                    | 8.5         | 52         | 41.6        | 69         | 21.2         |
| Kaski        | 53                    | 26.5        | 3          | 2.4         | 56         | 17.2         |
| Banke        | 40                    | 20.0        | 20         | 16.0        | 60         | 18.5         |
| Kailali      | 39                    | 19.5        | 26         | 20.8        | 65         | 20.0         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>200</b>            | <b>61.5</b> | <b>125</b> | <b>38.5</b> | <b>325</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

More than half (54%) of the IDPs at the destination explained being the main reason for living in the current places of destination due to education facilities and houses or lands bought in the current places. This shows that many of the IDPs have been in a process of changing into voluntary migration from a state of displaced situation. Other reasons for living in the same places were expressed by the respondents as being security threat at the places of origin (17.5%), more job opportunities in the current place (14%), no land in the places of origin (8%) and so on (Table 6.18).

**Table 6.18: Main Reasons for Remaining in the Same Place**

| <b>Reasons</b>                                | <b>No.</b> | <b>%</b>     |
|-----------------------------------------------|------------|--------------|
| Education facilities in this place            | 56         | 28.0         |
| Bought land/house in this place               | 52         | 26.0         |
| No security at the place of origin            | 35         | 17.5         |
| Job opportunity in this place                 | 287        | 14.0         |
| No land in place of origin                    | 16         | 8.0          |
| House destroyed at the place of origin        | 11         | 5.5          |
| No response                                   | 2          | 1.0          |
| <b>Total</b>                                  | <b>200</b> | <b>100.0</b> |
| <b>Future place of destination</b>            |            |              |
| Places of origin                              | 112        | 89.6         |
| Another village/town within Nepal             | 9          | 7.2          |
| District headquarters of the places of origin | 4          | 3.2          |
| Total                                         | 125        | 100.0        |
| Total                                         | 325        |              |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

### **6.8.12 Status of Visit to the Origin**

Those saying that they did not want to remain in the same places were also asked about their future intention to move from there. A large majority (89.6%) expressed of returning to the respective places of origin

Many migrants keep on visiting to the places of origin after coming to the destination. Some of them leave some quantity of land, houses or some of the family members after coming to the places of origin so that they make a visit to the origin as and when needed. Some of them just migrate on a seasonal occasions and thus these sorts of migrants are termed as seasonal migrants. In the case of forced migration too, this sort of situation may or may not apply depending upon such as the security situation in the places of origin.

**Table 6.19: Distribution of Respondents by Status of Visit to the Places of Origin**

| <b>Frequency of visit</b> | <b>No.</b> | <b>%</b> |
|---------------------------|------------|----------|
| Not even once             | 138        | 42.5     |
| Once in 2/3 years         | 53         | 16.3     |
| At least once a year      | 59         | 18.2     |
| Twice/Thrice a year       | 69         | 21.2     |
| No response               | 6          | 1.8      |

---

**Average Duration of Stay in Place of Origin**

|                  |            |              |
|------------------|------------|--------------|
| <1 week          | 99         | 54.1         |
| 1 week - a month | 65         | 35.5         |
| >One month       | 18         | 9.8          |
| Don't know       | 1          | .5           |
| <b>Total</b>     | <b>183</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

Many (42.5%) of the IDPs expressed of not visiting to the places of origin even once after they were displaced from there followed by nearly one fifth (16.3%) who expressed of visiting to their birth places once in 2/3 years. Almost an equal number (18.2%) of them further expressed of visiting these places at least once a year. There were more respondents (21.2) saying that they used to visit these places even twice or thrice in a year depending upon the urgency of the work and the security situation in the places of origin. Many of them, that is, more than half (54.1%) explained of staying not more than a week while visiting these places normally. Hardly one in every 10 respondents expressed of spending more than one month after visiting to the places of origin.

## CHAPTER VII

### SOCIAL EXCLUSION AND MIGRATION

The first section of this chapter presents information on types and nature of problems on displaced people. The second section details with various factors responsible for exclusion of the IDPs and members of their family. IDPs and their family members' views on reducing the problems are also presented.

#### 7.1 Types and Nature of Problems

Conflict induced migration as an outcome of the armed conflict in Nepal has emerged with various problems. This section mainly deals with the nature and problems as experienced by the conflict induced migrants and their family members in the places of origin.

##### 7.1.1 Causes of Displacement

Whereas, voluntary migration is planned in nature, forced migration, especially the conflict induced flight of the people, is haphazard. It is a 'complex, wide ranging and pervasive set of phenomenon' (Oxford University, 2006). Causes of forced displacement can be categorised as physical, psychological, stress-related and as a result of perceived threat. The IDPs in the places of destination and the family members of the IDPs or the returned IDPs in the origin indicated rebellions being the main reasons for the displacement (Table 7.1). A large number (29.7%) of the IDPs and their family members in the origin expressed threat by non-state followed by torture as expressed by 209 (16.8%) respondents. Similarly, confiscation of land and house with properties was expressed by 162 (13%) respondents. The rebellions were further charged of being responsible for the displacement of the people due to killings, extortion, and abduction. Threat (3.9%), extortion (3.5%) and torture (3.1%) by state authority, mainly the security personnel, were also expressed by significant number of the IDPs as responsible for the displacement.

Killings of family members, relatives, neighbours and friends are major causes expressed by many of the displaced people. Some family members of the police employees expressed of being killed their family members serving as police or army. After the incident, it was very difficult for the survivors to live in the same places. Mass-killing was another main factor of displacement. The displaced people from Dailekh district reported of witnessing the killings of eight civilians in a single day in their community



and so they left the place. Capturing the land and properties after killing the family members was another major cause of displacement.

**Table 7.1: Distribution of Respondents by Causes of Displacement**

| Reasons                                 | IDPs enumerated in places of origin |              | IDPs enumerated in places of destination |              | Returned IDPs |              | Total       |              |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|------------------------------------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|
|                                         | No.                                 | %            | No.                                      | %            | No.           | %            | No.         | %            |
| Threat by non-state                     | 169                                 | 34.1         | 97                                       | 29.8         | 104           | 24.6         | 370         | 29.7         |
| Torture (Non-state)                     | 92                                  | 18.5         | 48                                       | 14.8         | 69            | 16.3         | 209         | 16.8         |
| Land and house confiscated by non-state | 66                                  | 13.3         | 41                                       | 12.6         | 55            | 13.0         | 162         | 13.0         |
| Killing by non-state party              | 24                                  | 4.8          | 33                                       | 10.2         | 41            | 9.7          | 98          | 7.9          |
| Extortion by non-state                  | 23                                  | 4.6          | 51                                       | 15.7         |               |              | 74          | 5.9          |
| Abduction (Non-state)                   | 33                                  | 6.7          | 12                                       | 3.7          | 8             | 1.9          | 53          | 4.3          |
| Threat by state                         | 23                                  | 4.6          | 10                                       | 3.1          | 16            | 3.8          | 49          | 3.9          |
| Extortion by state                      | 2                                   | .4           | 1                                        | .3           | 40            | 9.5          | 43          | 3.5          |
| Don't know                              | 10                                  | 2.0          | 3                                        | .9           | 27            | 6.4          | 40          | 3.2          |
| Torture (State)                         | 20                                  | 4.0          | 5                                        | 1.5          | 14            | 3.3          | 39          | 3.1          |
| Cross fire                              | 10                                  | 2.0          | 4                                        | 1.2          | 18            | 4.3          | 32          | 2.6          |
| Arrest (State)                          | 6                                   | 1.2          | 5                                        | 1.5          | 19            | 4.5          | 30          | 2.4          |
| Killing by state party                  | 5                                   | 1.0          | 3                                        | .9           | 11            | 2.6          | 19          | 1.5          |
| Dependent                               | 13                                  | 2.6          |                                          |              | 1             | .2           | 14          | 1.1          |
| Destruction of infrastructure           |                                     |              | 7                                        | 2.2          |               |              | 7           | 0.6          |
| Land and house confiscated by state     |                                     |              | 3                                        | .9           |               |              | 3           | 0.2          |
| Feeling of insecurity                   |                                     |              | 2                                        | .6           |               |              | 2           | 0.2          |
| <b>Total</b>                            | <b>496</b>                          | <b>100.0</b> | <b>325</b>                               | <b>100.0</b> | <b>423</b>    | <b>100.0</b> | <b>1244</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

The displaced people expressed of being beaten on the charges of giving shelters to the rebellions whereas the rebellions were also equally responsible for charging the family members of the displaced families for giving information to the army.

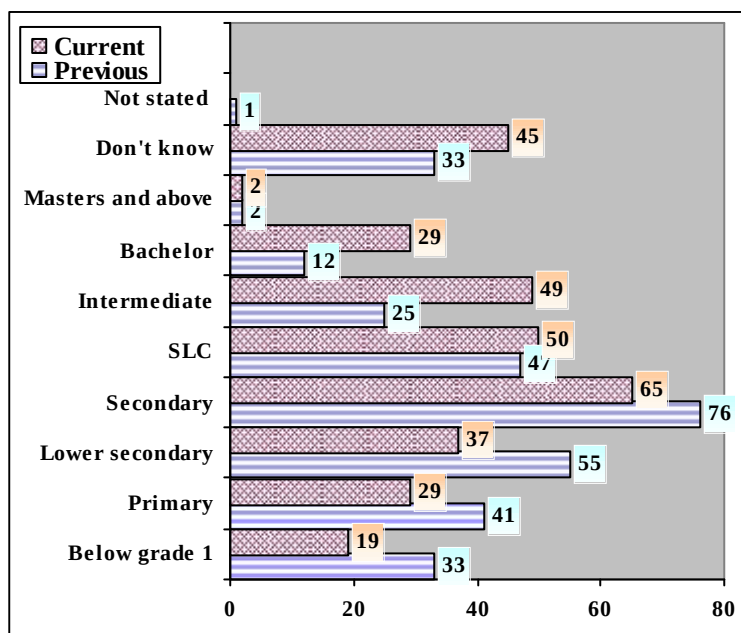
Extortion is a tool for the armed group to create pressures so that it creates tension among the civilians and ultimately helps fulfil the demands of the armed groups. Forced to give donation, food, shelter and information were the nomenclatures of the extortion

in the context of Nepalese 10 year long armed conflict. This study has identified extortion as being the strategic tool of both the government and the rebellion mainly by using civilians as their ‘shield’.

Education sector of Nepal was visibly affected in innumerable incidents of school closures, strikes, presence and stay of the rebellions and the government security forces at the school premises. The intention might not be to frighten the civilians; the local people were caught into the crossfire. Due to this, children’s education was badly hampered. Many displaced children seemed to be discontinuing their education during the time of the survey. Whereas as a previous status out of 33 children among identified parents, only 19 were managing to continue their education. A similar pattern holds true especially to the lower classes (Figure 7.1). Some of the family members in the places of origin sent their children to the city areas for getting education. Even the non-displaced families were widely disturbed because of the frequent closure of the schools mainly by the rebellions. Some of the selected participants also told the research team that they had sent their children to the Indian cities as well for getting education.

**Figure 7.1: Previous and Current Level of Education of IDPs**

The displaced people further expressed of being forced by the rebellions for joining their militia, that is, People's Liberation Army (PLA). Mainly the young school going adolescents were targeted. In Panchthar and Parbat districts as responded by the participants of the FGDs (No. of participants: 16 in Panchthar and 19 in Parbat), the rebellions did not allow the young people mainly the males to remain in the village if they did not agree to join the PLA.



*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

The displaced people and the members of their families expressed of a compulsory mandate for them to join the rebellions’ programmes (such as meeting, rally, procession and various other activities) in the village. The middle class people in the rural areas, mainly the teachers, shopkeepers, and political party activists were found being targeted by the rebellions at that time.

Public assault was reportedly another weapon of the rebellions to intensify their movements during armed conflict period. *Bhate Karbahi* (beatings by bamboo sticks), *Safaya* (execution), *Dusamnka Bharaute/Chamche* (followers of the enemy) and so on were the popular nomenclatures of the rebellions heard during armed conflict. They were also found involved in avoiding aberrations from the villages. In some cases, people were found publicly assaulted on the charge of being the corrupted. In order to prove the conviction of the wrong doers, the rebellions had formed 'People's Court' in the villages.

Confiscation of land mainly during the crop reaping time was another main reason for the displacement expressed by the selected research participants. The displaced people expressed that their houses were captured or destroyed by the rebellions and seeing no favourable situation to stay there, they came to the places where they were residing during the time of the survey. Not only the rebellions but the security forces, mainly the army and the police were found involved reportedly in capturing the houses of the civilians mainly accusing that the rebellions might have kept weapons or have given shelters to the rebellions in those houses.

‘Neighbours escaped so we also left our birth place’ – said a displaced person identified in Banke district (Nandanimill) proves a fact of perceived threat among the displaced people during armed conflict. This person was displaced from Dailekh district. Displaced people identified in Rampur Pichara of Morang district (based on the information given by 9 FGD participants) said that they could not bear the crossfire of the armed groups in their communities. A similar view was expressed by other sectors’ IDPs and their family members as well such as in Tehrathum (Morahang: 11 FGD participants: ) and Baglung (Tarakhola: 9 FGD participants).

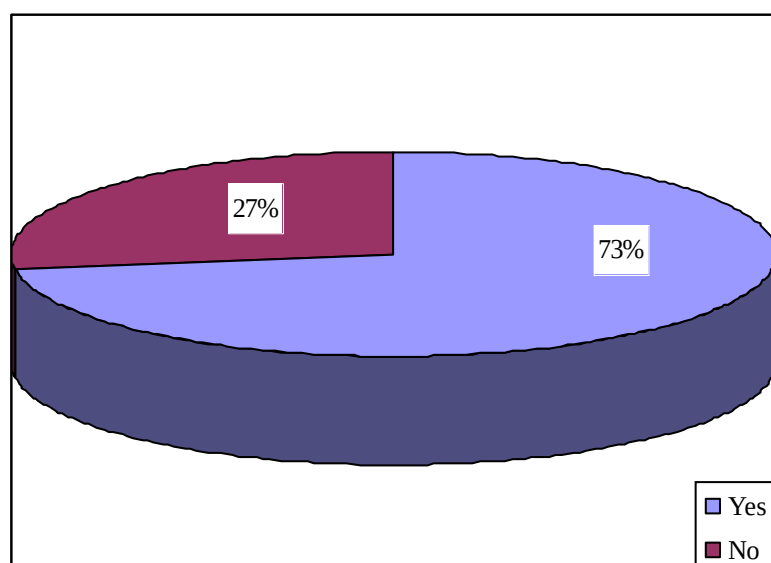
Some of the IDPs and their members of the families also expressed the growing incidents of looting and robbery (as expressed by the 18 FGD participants of Kathmandu). In many places (such as Salghari of Surkhet, 9 FGD participants, Godam of Dadeldhura district, 11 FGD participants), the rebellions were charged of kidnapping the civilians. Similarly, the security forces were also charged of rampant arrest and disappearance of the civilians. Kidnapping of the civilians was raised also by the FGD participants of Parbat district (Lunkhudeurali: 8 participants).

### **7.1.2 Consequences**

The conflict affected displaced persons and members of their families expressed of living lives in hardship facing with innumerable problems.

**Figure 7.2: Status of IDPs at Destination by Status of Problems Faced**

A large majority (73%) of the IDPs said that they were staying in the places of destination facing many problems. A large number of them had the problems of basic needs such as food, cloth and shelter followed by lack of job (34 respondents) in order to fulfil the basic needs.



*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

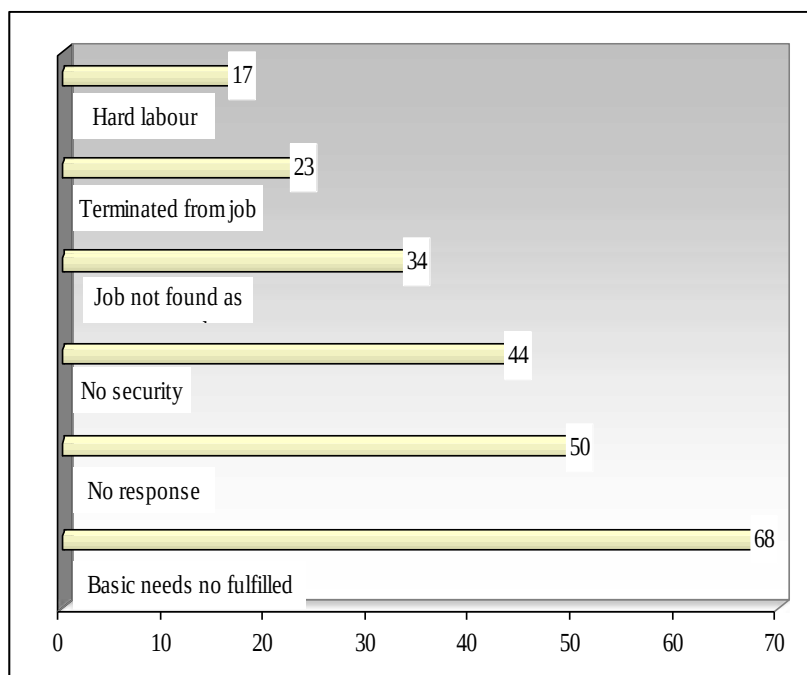
Some of them (17) expressed of having some jobs to feed their family members but to them these jobs were reported to be very difficult for them to perform (data not shown in table). One of the research participants staying in a tent at Tinkune area, nearby Koteshwor, Kathmandu expressed that he started cart-pulling work when he did not find any alternatives. As this work was new to him, he could not do this work vary satisfactorily because he lost confidence to push the cart in the middle of the heavy traffics of Kathmandu valley. Staying in the urban areas without work, thus, was very difficult situation for them especially to give care of the children and the old people. Due to the lack of skill in the city area's activities, these IDPs were compelled to live in the cities facing problems. As discussed above, many of the IDPs in the destination especially in the city areas of Nepal were found jobless. Those employed in the places of origin such as teachers and VDC secretaries remained unemployed in the places of destination. Many of them told the research team their agonies and sorrows of quitting the jobs in the villages and being unemployed in the city areas.

One of the families staying as displaced at Laliguras Tole, Biratnagar told the research team that he lost the teaching job which was on a permanent basis when the rebellions asked his father who was Pundit (Priest of Hindu religion) in the village (Koyakhola of Tehrathum district) to serve beef to them. They also asked him to dine beef with them. Since the father denied to do, the rebellions gave ultimatum for the whole family to leave the place within seven days. In the city, it was very difficult for the family to continue their education because of the lack of the job. In many places the job holders were not able to return to resume jobs and were compelled to quit. Life is very difficult and

competitive in the city areas and it is very difficult for them to find jobs there. Those unemployed in the places of origin used to do agricultural activities and make their earnings better. Some of them were the ‘landlords’ in the places of origin. These people have virtually lost whatever the status they had in the places of origin.

**Figure 7.3: Problems Faced by IDPs at Destination (Total No. 236)**

These all categories of the people are compelled to live in a similar way, unemployed and with scarce resources. The ‘moderate’ families of the displaced people from Kotang district were found taking shelters nearby Biratnagar industrial areas (Tankisinwari) hoping that they could get some menial jobs at the factories such as peons.



*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

Due to the unemployment problems, the displaced people as well as members of their families were identified as having serious crisis of housing, food and other resources. Many of them have not gotten supports from the government, NGOs and other any supporting agencies.

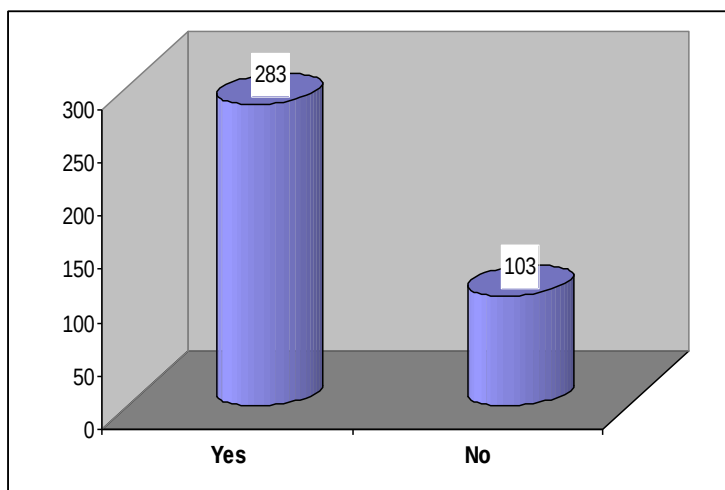
Lack of adequate infrastructures remained to be another major problem in the settlements of the displaced people and members of their families. During the survey period, they are settling with scarce resources such as no facility of drinking water, toilets and other basic needs.

Many of them complained of having got the destroyed house in the places of origin. Some of them were bomb blasted and so completely unsuitable to reside in. Some of them said of capturing houses and lands by the third parties as distributed by the rebellions. In many city areas, the displaced people said that those seized lands and

properties would not be returned to the owners (the displaced families) even they decided to return the original places.

**Figure7.4: Status of Problems Faced by Returned IDPs (Aged 10 and above)**

A similar question was put-forth among the returned IDPs too. Those who got the houses comparatively in better conditions complained of having nothing inside them. All the properties and materials inside them were either destroyed or taken away by others.



*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

They did not find their livestock which were the main sources of living for them previously. All the buffaloes, cows, oxen and other domestic animals had disappeared from these households, snatched by others during displacement. The returnees further complained that they had identified some of their household goods, properties and other valuables in the community used by the people but they could not claim on them because the users have either got the strong support from the rebellions or the rebellions themselves have been the users of these properties. Even the well-off had to live without resources – the land, house and other valuables after they returned.

The displaced people further complained of being dependent either at destination or after returning. They had to share houses, food, clothes, and other health and education related matters. In many cases, since the house was not their own, they had to say ‘yes’ for whatever condition put-forth by the house owner. They had to pay high rents, separate costs for electricity and water; otherwise they would hardly get rooms on rent. They hardly got supports from the society and community. Those incapable to pay room rent and staying in the relatives’, neighbours’ or friends’ houses had to bear innumerable problems. This has increased intolerance among both the displacees and the house owners. They have to share same bathrooms, toilets, kitchens and so many other privacies too. The displaced people are in a great fear that one day this sort of intolerance may convert into crimes and it will completely destroy the social harmonies in the places where they were residing at the time of this study.

The IDPs further reported to be suffering from various kinds of the stigma and discrimination in the societies. They said of tolerating with various kinds of verbal abuses such as terming them as IDPs. In many cases they heard people saying that ‘IDPs are not good people; they are ‘criminals’. They did something serious bad to the origin

and just to hide the crime they have come to this place' Those widows or women living with the children only were charged by the villagers that they did wrong against their own husbands and began to settle in these places. Social adjustment thus has been the major problems for the IDPs in their new settlements.

## 7.2. Displacement and Exclusion

The IDPs in the places of destination and the members of the families in the places of origin were in need of various kinds of social, economic, cultural and political and religious resources. Lacking in utilising resources or discrimination on utilising them either in the places of destination (by the IDPs themselves) or by the members of the IDP families in the places of origin are the issues of exclusion in this research. IDPs are newcomers in the places of destination and so they are vulnerable with regards to access to the resources. To quote the participants of the FGDs, to be displaced from the places of origin itself is a part of exclusion. Another nature of exclusion is the demographic divide of the household members between the displaced and the remaining family members in the places of origin. In the origin, usually women, children and the elderly are remained whereas in the destination, more working age population (aged 15-59) are heaping (Table 7.2).

The dependency ratio is higher (67.8%) in the places of origin than in the destination (59.5%) (data not shown in table). This sort of divide then creates exclusion. In the origin, people have hardly access to the daily things done because children, child bearing women and the elderly cannot do every household activity whereas in the destination unemployment becomes the major problems.

**Table 7.2: Age Composition of Population in Selected Households by Places of Origin and Places of Destination**

|                         | Place of origin |             | Place of destination |             | Total |             |
|-------------------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|-------------|-------|-------------|
| Age                     | No.             | %           | No.                  | %           | No.   | %           |
| 1 0-14                  | 534             | 31.4        | 518                  | 30.1        | 1052  | 30.7        |
| 2 15-59                 | 1015            | 59.6        | 1079                 | 62.7        | 2094  | 61.2        |
| 3 60 and above          | 154             | 9.0         | 124                  | 7.2         | 278   | 8.1         |
| Total                   | 1703            | 100.0       | 1721                 | 100.0       | 3424  | 100.0       |
| <b>Dependency ratio</b> |                 | <b>67.8</b> |                      | <b>59.5</b> |       | <b>63.5</b> |

Source: Field Survey, 2007.

Note: To make a balance between the places of origin and destination, only five districts (Tehrathum, Kavre, Baglung, Dailekh and Doti) were randomly included.

Scholars discuss on various factors responsible for mainly for social exclusion. To quote Silver (1994), solidarity, specialisation, and monopoly are the root causes of social exclusion. Ortner (1995) argues domination, being fixed and institutional form of power, is the main factor of social exclusion. He is of the opinion that there are ethnographic refusals among the conflicting parties. Escobar (1997) highlights culture as the fundamental right of the indigenous people. Haan (1996) highlights how development activities and policies for the people themselves can create exclusion. These factors can also be linked to the issues of IDPs.

### **7.2.1 Insecurity**

People feel insecure when conflict becomes violent and its effect escalates without caring people's day to day normalcy. Insecurity both in the places of origin and destination remained to be one of the main reasons for displacement as identified by this study. The identified IDPs expressed the followings as the feelings of insecurity:

- i. Conflicting parties fighting and playing with weapons
- ii. Crossfire due to which many people turn victimised and seeing no security there in the places of origin, they leave the places and become IDPs.
- iii. Extortion due to which civilians are compelled to feed and give shelter to the conflicting parties.

### **7.2.2 Violence**

Violence is widely recognized as a problem in modern society. Literally, violence is a 'violent behaviour intended to hurt or kill somebody (Byrne, 1996).' It is also defined in the sense of a 'very strong feeling that is usually not controlled. Traditional definitions of violence give due care on the physical force which is difficult to control to mean violence. However, violence is both physical and mental feelings emerged as a result of deeply rooted social, cultural, political and economic settings of society. Armed conflict and violence are synonymous in the sense that violent activities during armed conflict are common and they usually intend to use to defeat the opponents (Byrne, 1996). Many studies in the past have shown violence being health and rights issue. According to Onyejekwe, 'armed conflicts around the world have shattered the lives of tens of millions of mothers and children ... violence against women are shown to be both a health issue as well as a violation of human rights' (Onyejekwe, 2003). The United Nations responses to these problems particularly the implementation of the



United Nations Security Council's Resolution 1325 (October 2000) is discussed as a document to relate violence, especially the gendered based violence and armed conflict.

Very few people expressed of having the feeling of violent activities; a large majority expressed the violent activities occurred during armed conflict. The participants of the FGDs and IDIs mainly expressed of killing of husbands or other family member, neighbours and relatives. One of the participants in Panchthar (Nangin) said her husband was killed remained in the field unattended for many days. Some professionals have also been the direct victims of the conflicting parties. The ex-students of a school in Gharipatan (Birauta) of Kaski district that their teacher was brutally killed by the rebellions.

Beating and manhandling are other types of violence as shared by the IDP respondents in different areas and the participants of the IDPs. The rebellions forced them to join their militia and if they denied they would beat especially the young schooling going boys and girls. They would give harsh punishment and do some inhuman behaviour too such as keeping inside a room of house and locking from outside without food and water, putting in a trenching and covering the body with clay, dust or mud, and so on. Unbearable due to a similar atrocity of the rebellions, one of the 60 year old mothers in a hilly district was reported of attempting suicide.

Forcing civilians to take part in conferences, political processions, demonstrations and attack and counter attack were other types of violence the civilians had to do unwillingly. Rape, sexual violence or assault was reported by the respondents and the participants of the FGDs. Mainly security forces were reported of doing these inhuman and degrading activities. Due to this fear, some women and children were displaced to India and now the peace process has begun and so they returned to the places of origin but with mainly sexual infections. Some of them also told the research team surviving with HIV infection and some others with sexually transmitted infections (STIs). This consequence of violence was mainly reported by the participants of FGDs in Jogbuda of Dadeladhura district (Total No. of FGD participants: 7). One of the ethnic groups, Raute, has been the victims of HIV infection, as a root cause of violence during conflict period.

They have not been only suffered from the basic needs, political problems and other forms of social and economic exclusion but of infections like HIV and STI. The initiation of the armed conflict was said to be due to the political problems or exclusion. As an outcome it has surpassed the political level and has impacted overall cultural, religious, social and economic phenomena. Problems of single women due to the killings of their husbands during armed conflict can be presented here as a proof of this. They

have dozens of stories to share, all of them full of misery, vice and inhuman or degrading words.

In recent years these conflict affected people have been found to be organised. Such as the single women have their own organisations. The IDPs have their own organisations and other people facing structural violence have also their own forums, all opened up by the initiation of the survivors themselves. They raise voice against exclusion and deprivation. As constructionist tradition defines that the theoretical approach rests not on any objectivist assumptions but on constructing meaning and mapping social process through interactions with the people (actors) in the field (Shanmuguratnam, et al., 2003:12), the victims have initiated thus constructing meaning for social process in an organised way. These forums and organisations have been seeking for the human dignity and human value, and not simply the victims, survivors or helpless.

### **7.2.3 Peace**

Making agreement, signing on a peace accord and developing legal instruments are not the penetrating tools to conflict resolutions, though. The more important to make people feel peace is the social development approach. Cox (1999: 28) in this context thus argues, 'a focus on root causes is, however, inevitably a focus on social development.' There are many root causes behind a conflict such as poor governance, atrocities, discrimination, marginalisation, and so on and the social development approach can become the best option to tackle with these challenging issues. For this too negotiation in many phases is needed and thus constructionist tradition can develop among or between conflicting parties as a tool of conflict resolution.

The IDPs in the destination expressed of developing these sorts of development of traditions. However, they mainly felt doubt on the ongoing peace process. They felt still confusion about the success of the negotiation. They especially did not see changes in the rebellions behaviour. Some of them agreed to the fact that peace process has initiated with the rebellions but there are other forces being appeared in Tarai and eastern as well as western parts of Nepal. So they felt doubt on the longevity of peace. A few of them also expressed that without guaranteeing rule of law, peace in society could not be ensured.

### **7.2.4 Fragile Health**

The IDPs and members of the families got many problems related to health. They said they couldn't go for treatment during sickness time. They have a great shortage of economic crisis. They did not get any support from the government sectors. In many incidents, the rebellions cut the parts of body and it was difficult for them to do

treatment. The child bearing women expressed of having so many reproductive health related problems. They got problems especially during delivery, not adequate health facilities, no persons to take care of and no nutritious food to have during this period. A woman from Ramechhap, Sangutar expressed that she did not get any help during delivery time to get to the hospital. Due to the lack of an adequate maternal child health and hygienic food, the women were reportedly suffered much.

Some of the direct victims of the conflict were also identified during this research. A bullet penetrated in stomach by security forces of a man in Tehrathum – Sirjung couldn't be taken out till the date this study was carried out. The person did receive support for his treatment Similarly, another person's hand was broken in Dailekh, Salkot and he also remained without any kind of treatment till date. Similarly, a leg broken case in Baglung, Resha was found untreated till the survey period of this study as observed by the research team. One of the conflict affected victims of Dadeldhura, Godam expressed of having lever damaged because of beating by the rebellions and he finished more than 100 thousand rupees but the cure has not been effective. He complained of having no support from any agency.

The problems of children and old aged people in relation to health treatments were also pronounced by majority of the IDPs and members of their families. For them, it was difficult to get support for treatment even while injured by beatings of both of the conflicting parties as viewed by the participants of the FGDs in Kathmandu, Kapan.

Some of the IDPs and members of their families also expressed of not having any ideas about treating during sickness. In the new places they did not know where to go for the treatment and expressed of suffering much during these periods.

A few of the respondents and the participants of the FGDs (79 out of 283 total FGD participants) expressed of getting some help during sickness. Neighbours helped them to be cured on time.

Some of the diseased mainly suffering from mental health problem were also witnessed by the study team in the districts like Surkhet and Dailekh. They seemed to be suffering much form the trauma. Among them some were saying despite getting several treatment opportunities, they could not be relieved from headache, migraine, skin diseases mainly the allergic in types and back-pain and so on.

### 7.2.5 Jobs

Whereas more (39.7%) of the IDPs were involved in the agriculture before they moved to the current places of destination, this number reduced to a greater extent (8.6%). These people seem to be facing many problems because more number of the people turned to be turning as currently not working (0.6 vs. 13.2%), daily wage (2.2 vs. 9.8%) and household work (4.3% vs. 23.7%) and so on (Table 7.3).

**Table 7.3: Difference between Previous and Current Occupation of the IDPs Identified in the Places of Destination**

|                             | Occupation |              |            |              |
|-----------------------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------|
|                             | Previous   |              | Current    |              |
|                             | No.        | %            | No.        | %            |
| Agriculture                 | 129        | 39.7         | 28         | 8.6          |
| Business                    | 23         | 7.1          | 30         | 9.2          |
| Cottage industry            | 5          | 1.5          | 5          | 1.5          |
| Currently not working       | 2          | 0.6          | 43         | 13.2         |
| Daily wage: agriculture     | 4          | 1.2          | 1          | 0.3          |
| Daily wage: non-agriculture | 7          | 2.2          | 32         | 9.8          |
| Foreign labour              | 4          | 1.2          | 6          | 1.8          |
| Household work              | 14         | 4.3          | 77         | 23.7         |
| Physically unable to work   | 3          | 0.9          | 17         | 5.2          |
| Service                     | 36         | 11.1         | 52         | 16.0         |
| Student                     | 90         | 27.7         | 21         | 6.5          |
| Others                      | 8          | 2.5          | 13         | 4.0          |
| <b>Total</b>                | <b>325</b> | <b>100.0</b> | <b>325</b> | <b>100.0</b> |

*Source: Field Survey, 2007.*

Extortion was reported to be the major problems in the previous jobs of the dislocated people that is during the time they were residing in the places of origin. The rebellions asked for donation, food and shelter at that time. Due to this some of the employees were compelled to quit the job and displaced to the places of destination. In some cases the rebellions did not allow them to continue the jobs on various charges.

Some of them who were less educated and had no employment had no difference in previous and current occupation. They are however more worried that their land fields in the places of origin remained uncultivated. Some of the big business person have no be turned into small shopkeepers both in the places of origin and destination.

### 7.2.6 Political Ideology

Politics and cultures are interrelated. Therefore many political scientists stress on the political culture for the stability of democracy. Young (2000) attempted to find out the norms and conditions of inclusive democratic communication under circumstances of structural inequality and cultural difference. He studied how inclusive democratic communication and decision making should be theorized for societies with millions of people.

Political ideology creates exclusion. Due to the differences between or among political parties, incidents of exclusion and inclusion become common. In this stage, that party or the people in it are exposed to exclusion.

In this study a few of the IDPs in the destination expressed of having better inclusion among the people or party members or cadres. However, many of them expressed of having the feeling of exclusion based on political ideology. The CPN Maoist were charged of discriminating others as being the followers of the king whereas the Maoists also charged of experiencing the feeling of exclusion as being the Maoists which had a negative connotation such as ‘killers’, ‘dictators’, ‘rigid people’, ‘hardliner’, ‘radical’ and so on.

Many incidents support the fact that people as being women are excluded and the range of exclusion consists from their own family members to the community and society at both the regional and national level. The woman participants of the FGDs both in the places of origin and destination expressed the exclusion of them from the mainstream political party activity being one of the main reasons for backwardness. Displaced women were further reported to be excluded politically. In the new places of settlement, women were recognised as the second class citizens whereas in the places of origin many prejudicial activities of the local people against women were reported to be the main reasons for exclusion. Single women were mainly reported to be in such as situation.

According to the female participants of Kailali district (Baiyabehendi, total No. of female participants: 2), the behaviour of a society is always discriminatory and so people especially women become the victims of exclusion. Some of the participants of the FGDs (such as from Resha of Baglung district and Khada of Doti district) also charged NGOs working only for money as a result people are victimised. Mainly the displaced people from Sanepa seemed to be much arrogant against the activities of I/NGOs. They charged I/NGOs of discriminating while distributing money for returning to the places of origin.

IDPs being far from the family members, relatives or community felt a kind of exclusion. They felt loneliness and as expressed by the participants of the FGDs in Gharipatan (Birauta) of Kaski district. These IDPs in the destination have to work alone, losing their own family members, relatives and friends.

Discrimination on ground of class, caste/ethnicity, sex and even age creates exclusion. Feeling of discrimination was expressed by mainly the people displaced by 'Maoist'. As expressed by the participants of the FGDs (in Biratnagar: 18 participants and in Nepalgunj: 20 participants), issues of discrimination on ground of so-called 'Madhesh' and 'Pahad' were growing in the Tarai area. Some of them also expressed of being in as sort of exclusion by the local elites such as business persons.

Settling in lack of resources such as drinking water, means of communication, and other development infrastructures also creates among the people the feeling of exclusion. Different kinds of traditional and conservative feelings also contribute to such exclusion. The participants of the FGDs in Hasanpur of Kailali (No. 9) and Srijung of Ramechhap district (No. 3) expressed of having the feelings of these sorts of exclusion. Participants of the FGD in Goganepani, Dailekh district (No. 12) claimed of having these kinds of feelings while being displaced. They said that untouchability was rampant in the community and they were excluded even to fetch water from the tap. The disconnection of the water pipe during armed conflict was another visible incidence of and proof of exclusion as expressed by the participants of the FGD in the places of origin.

In many places the IDPs especially in the places of destination expressed of being excluded from their fundamental 'right to vote'. The local authority was blamed to be discriminating the IDPs from enrol their names in the voter list.

Minority being voiceless of many social, cultural, political and economic aspects was expressed as being one of the main reasons for exclusion. The displaced persons in the destination and their members of the families in the origin expressed of being excluded as being in minority. They cursed themselves as being the IDPs and made a complaint that being IDPs they were excluded in overall social, economic, cultural and political sectors. They charged that they had no representation in the state mechanism.

### **7.2.7 Identity**

Identity becomes an issue of concern while being forcefully displaced. A common feeling among the IDPs and the members of their families was identified that they wanted no more to be recognised as IDPs themselves. However, they are unwillingly establishing as IDPs for them just as an expectation to be supported by the government

or any agencies. They are of the opinion that being recognised as IDPs needs to be further discriminated in the social, economic and cultural matters of that society. However, they are compelled to do so. A few of the IDPs those mainly having strong political linkages or having access to resources and networking wanted to be recognised as IDPs so that they could have a better chance in future to hold a better position such as based on reservation. But many of them felt that being IDPs means being in a situation of humiliation and victimisation by the local people in the places of destination and the conflict-unhurt family members in the origin. Some of them expressed of hiding their identity in the places of destination just for the sake of their future generation.

### **7.2.8 Behaviour**

Although some of the IDPs such as those staying in new colony area of Gharipatan (Birauta) of Kaski district expressed of having spending a prestigious lives and the neighbours were also quite positive towards them being displaced too, many of the IDPs in the destination and their members in the origin expressed of having the feeling of discriminating behaviour by other people. They wanted to term this behaviour as a 'suspicious behaviour' meaning both the family members in the origin and the returned IDPs and the IDPs in the destination were treated by the local people a suspicious manner as if they are not the citizens of the same place. The absence of the state in these localities or the state's reluctance to address these sorts of issues was another major discriminating behaviour as revealed by the participants of the FGDs (such as by Kapan, Kathmandu: No. of participants: 9) and in some districts (such as Banke, Doti, and Kavre district) by the IDI participants too. The IDPs of Kathmandu (Kapan and Sanepa) expressed the research team a bitter experience that they could not find rooms while seeking. The house owners told them that they are the people to organise procession in the streets and they are 'bad people' so were displaced from the respective places of origin. The displaced people further expressed of the vulgarity they had to bear as being displaced. The community of the displaced people in some places such as in Biratnagar was the area of mobility for the druggists too. The new community could hardly express their resistance towards these notorious activities of the local powerful people. The community people see them as the 'third-class citizens' meaning those who have been involved in various kinds of vulgar activities in the origin and so these rebellions have chased them. Some of the IDPs expressed of being the politicians in the places of origin and they could not do it in the places of destination due to the discriminating behaviour of the people in the new communities. They were excluded to take part in the political activities. Those having been able to manage some resources to buy a land and build a house expressed of being the situation slowly improved. 'It's due to ourselves too for the

time taken for the adjustment with the society people' they said. Finally, many of them felt doubt on the possibility of the structural violence in the days to come. One of the participants from Tarakhola expressed, 'Problems of IDPs remain mounting unless the feeling change among all people that 'even the displaced have luck to shape.'

### **7.2.9 Women Issues**

Many incidents support the fact that people as being women are excluded and the range of exclusion consists from their own family members to the community, society, and regional as well as in the national level too. The woman participants of the FGDs both in the places of origin and destination (mainly by Kaski: 9 women, Doti by 9 women and Kailali: 4 women) expressed the exclusion of them from the mainstream political party activity being one of the main reasons for backwardness. Displaced women were further reported to be excluded politically. In the new places of settlement, women were recognised as the second class citizens whereas in the places of origin many prejudicial activities of the local people against women were reported to be the main reasons for exclusion. Single women were mainly reported to be in such a situation.

### **7.2.10 Familial Exclusion**

IDPs being far from the family members, relatives or community felt a kind of exclusion. They felt loneliness and as expressed by the participants of the FGDs (in Baglung district: 18 FGD and 5 IDI participants), these IDPs in the destination have to work alone, losing their own family members, relatives and friends.

### **7.2.11 Discrimination**

Discrimination on ground of class, caste/ethnicity, sex and even age creates exclusion. Feeling of discrimination was expressed by mainly the people displaced by 'Maoist'. As expressed by the participants of the FGDs (almost all FGD participants), issues of discrimination on ground of so-called 'Madhesh' and 'Pahad' were growing in the Tarai area. Some of them also expressed of being in a sort of exclusion by the local elites such as business persons.

### **7.2.12 Resources**

Settling in lack of resources such as drinking water, means of communication, and other development infrastructures also creates among the people the feeling of exclusion. Similarly different kinds of traditional and conservative feelings too create exclusion. The participants of the FGDs expressed of having the feelings of these sorts of exclusion.



The participants of the FGD in Goganepani, Dailekh district claimed of having these kinds of feelings while being displaced. They said that untouchability was rampant in the community and they were excluded even to fetch water from the tap. The disconnection of the water pipe during armed conflict was another visible incidence of and proof of exclusion as expressed by the participants of the FGD in the places of origin. In some places, people expressed of having the compulsion of low quality goods especially during armed conflict period.

### **7.2.13 Citizenship**

In many places the IDPs especially in the places of destination expressed of being excluded from their fundamental 'right to vote'. The local authority was blamed to be discriminating the IDPs from enrol their names in the voter list. The FGD participants of Banke district expressed citizenship being one of the burning problems especially in Tarai area.

### **7.2.14 Minority Issues**

Minority being voiceless of many social, cultural, political and economic aspects was expressed as being one of the main reasons for exclusion. The displaced persons in the destination and their members of the families in the origin expressed of being excluded as being in minority. They cursed themselves as being the IDPs and made a complaint that being IDPs they were excluded in overall social, economic, cultural and political sectors. They charged that they had no representation in the state mechanism.

## **CHAPTER VIII**

### **DISPLACEMENT AS AN IMPACT OF ARMED CONFLICT**

This Chapter initially examines the relationship between response (dependent) and predictor (independent) variables through Karl Pearson's zero-order bi-variate correlation analysis. This analysis will provide the basic structures of the selected variables and prepare the bases on how this structure changes with respect to the other variables (Lee, 1985). For reaching the conclusion, hypotheses are tested through logistic regression analysis. Thus an attempt is made in this Chapter to determine the role of each selected independent variables in explaining the dependent variable, that is, status of presence among the selected households and reasons for absence among the absentees.

#### **8.1 Coding Scheme for the Variables**

A total of 11 independent variables have been selected for the purpose of hypothesis testing. Displacement/forced migration is the dependent variable in this study. There are various measures to identify the volume of displacement. In this study, presence status, type of migration and reasons for migration are taken as the response variable that is forced migration.

The status of presence was made binary: those present denoted by 1 and those absent by 0. Based on the statement of problems and objectives set for this study, the independent variables are broadly divided into demographic, socio-economic, resource, and exclusion variables. Many independent variables are responsible for turning people as IDPs. All of them have not been selected for the hypothesis testing. In order to have better ideas about the formulation of hypothesis, an attempt was made to know which of the variables are more significant. Hence, the logistic regression was run with each of the independent variables separately. Those variables were selected whose probs are less than .25, which would give us an idea of some significant variables.

**Table 8.1: Coding Scheme for the Variables**

| SN                                     | Variables                                                                                | Coding                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                        |                                                                                          | For correlation analysis                                             | For regression analysis                                                                                                                                          |
| Response (dependent) variables         |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
| - Status of presence                   |                                                                                          | 1= yes<br>0 = no                                                     | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
| Predictor (Independent) variables      |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Demographic variables (Objective 1)    |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 1: Age group of the household population (AGHP)                       | 1 = between 15 and 59 years<br>0 = below 15 yrs and 60 & above years | 1 =aged below 15 years<br>2 = between 15 and 59 years<br>3 = 60 and above years                                                                                  |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 2: Sex of the household population (SHOP)                             | 1 = male<br>0 = female                                               | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 3: Marital status (MSTATUS)                                           | 1= married<br>0 = unmarried                                          | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
| Socio-economic variables (Objective 2) |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 4: Level of education (LEDU)                                          | 1 = Literate<br>0= Illiterate                                        | 1 = Literate only<br>2 = Basic education (grades 1-5)<br>3 = Secondary education (grades 6-10)<br>4 = Higher education (grades 11 and above)                     |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 5: Type of occupation (TOOC)                                          | 1 = agricultural activities<br>0 = other activities                  | 1 = agricultural activities<br>2 = household activities<br>3= official job (either public or private), and<br>4 = wage earning activities other than agriculture |
| Resource variables (Objective 3)       |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 6: Access to land among displaced and non-displaced population (ALDP) | 1= Having own land<br>0 =Having no land                              | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 7: Domestic animals (DOANI)                                           | 1= Yes<br>0= No                                                      | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 8: Toilet facility (TOFAC)                                            | 1 = Yes<br>0 = No                                                    | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 9: Electricity (ELEC)                                                 | 1 = Yes<br>0 = No                                                    | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
| Exclusion variables (Objective 3)      |                                                                                          |                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 10: Language (LANG)                                                   | 1 =Nepali<br>0 = Others                                              | Same                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                        | Predictor Variable 11: Caste/Ethnicity (CASTE)                                           | 1=Brahman and Chhetri<br>0= others                                   | Same                                                                                                                                                             |

In order to know the most significant variables among them and the interaction of variables among each other, the model was run with all of the variables whose probs are less than .25. P-values were analysed and the deviance of the model  $D = -2\ln(l(B))$  was noted. Variables whose p-values are more than .05 were removed. This removal process was repeated until all the variables were significant

It was also checked whether some of the variables could be added in the model which would decrease the deviance even though p- values are slightly larger than .05. Based on these ideas, a total of 11 variables were selected as independent variables (Table 8.1). The values pre-coded or post-coded were recoded here so as to meet the objectives of the study.

## **8.2 Correlation Analysis**

Table 8.2 presents correlation coefficients for the selected predictor (independent) variables. The correlation analysis includes variables in four blocks depending upon the objectives of the study. Block I deals with demographic variables (age, sex and marital status). Block II presents socio-economic variables (access to education and type of occupation). This follows resource variables (land holding, domestic animals, toilet facility and electricity). Finally language and caste/ethnicity are analysed under exclusion variables, that is, Block IV.

### **8.2.1 Demographic variables**

The status of presence, that is, situation of forced migration in other words are negatively correlated with all of the selected predictors, that is age (-0.013), sex (-0.079) and marital status (-0.006). This means forced migration is not age, sex selective unlike the voluntary migration. Despite that fact that many of the demographic characteristics of armed conflict induced forced migration seem to be similar with the voluntary migration. However, as revealed by the correlation analysis, variables like age, sex and marital status has nothing to reveal as association with the displacement.

### **8.2.2 Socio-economic Variables**

Unlike demographic variables, the status of presence among the selected households, that is the situation of forced migration has mixed result with the selected socio-economic variables. Whereas, the relationship of status of forced migration with regard to status of education is negatively correlated, this relationship with occupation is positively correlated.

### **8.2.3 Resource Variables**

As expected, the situation of forced migration is positively correlated with the access to land (0.034), status of domestic animals (0.253), toilet facility (0.059) and electricity (0.110). Among them, forced migration is not much significant with the toilet facility

and access to land whereas rest of the variables seem to be strongly correlated with the response variable, that is, forced migration (Table 8.2).

#### **8.2.4 Exclusion Variables**

Language and caste/ethnicity were taken as the two independent variables responsible for forced displacement during armed conflict as expected; these two variables were found positively correlated with the response variable, being the values 0.003 and 0.026, respectively. However, these values are not significantly correlated with the status of forced migration as revealed by the analysis (Table 8.2). This shows no relation of language and caste/ethnicity for the conflict induced displacement.

**Table 8.2: Zero-order Correlation Matrix**

| Variables        | 1                                     | 2        | 3         | 4        | 5                                         | 6         | 7                                    | 8        | 9       | 10     | 11                                   | 12     |
|------------------|---------------------------------------|----------|-----------|----------|-------------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------------------------|----------|---------|--------|--------------------------------------|--------|
| <b>Block I</b>   | <b>Block I: Demographic variables</b> |          |           |          | <b>Block II: Socio-economic variables</b> |           | <b>Block III: Resource variables</b> |          |         |        | <b>Block IV: Exclusion variables</b> |        |
| PRESENCE (1)     | 1.0000                                |          |           |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| AGHP (2)         | 0.119**                               | 1.0000   |           |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| SHOP (3)         | 0.079**                               | -0.015   | 1.0000    |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| MSTATUS (4)      | -0.006                                | -0.284** | 0.059**   | 1.0000   |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| <b>Block II</b>  |                                       |          |           |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| LEDU (5)         | -0.022                                | 0.011    | -0.031(*) | -0.124** | 1.0000                                    |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| TOOC (6)         | 0.062**                               | -0.084** | 0.031     | 0.047*   | -0.106*                                   | 1.0000    |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| <b>Block III</b> |                                       |          |           |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| ALDP (7)         | 0.034                                 | -0.127** | 0.018     | -0.040   | -0.043                                    | -0.096*   | 1.0000                               |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| DOANI (8)        | 0.253**                               | -0.183** | 0.079(*)  | -0.030   | -0.084(*)                                 | 0.352**   | 0.240**                              | 1.0000   |         |        |                                      |        |
| TOFAC (9)        | 0.059                                 | -0.041   | 0.025     | 0.008    | 0.015                                     | -0.193**  | 0.078*                               | -0.109** | 1.0000  |        |                                      |        |
| ELEC (10)        | 0.110**                               | 0.055    | 0.004     | 0.077*   | 0.091(*)                                  | -0.252**  | -0.066                               | -0.225** | 0.427** | 1.0000 |                                      |        |
| <b>Block IV</b>  |                                       |          |           |          |                                           |           |                                      |          |         |        |                                      |        |
| LANG (11)        | 0.003                                 | -0.057   | 0.047     | 0.012    | 0.111(**)                                 | -0.071    | -0.025                               | -0.154** | 0.125*  | 0.107  | 1.0000                               |        |
| CASTE (12)       | 0.026                                 | -0.042   | -0.016    | -0.022   | 0.049                                     | 0.102(**) | 0.047                                | -0.054   | 0.227** | 0.069* | 0.858**                              | 1.0000 |

\*\* Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed). \* Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed).

**Note:**

AGHP age group of the household population  
 SHOP sex of the household population  
 MSTATUS marital status  
 LEDU level of education  
 TOOC type of education  
 ALDP Access to land among displaced and non-displaced population

DOANI domestic animals  
 TOFAC toilet facility  
 ELEC electricity  
 LANG language  
 CASTE caste/ethnicity

### 8.3 Regression Analysis

Logistic regression analysis, which is popularly used to test the hypothesis, is used in this study. When variables are multinomial in nature, this model is fit to perform a bivariate logistic regression which involves the notion of casual relationship and is able to assess the extent of effect of predictor variables on dependent variable (that is status of presence among the selected households). Bivariate model of regression analysis is conceptually the test of hypothesis by using one independent variable at a time. In practice, however, it is treated as a more realistic model involving multiple predictor variables to assess the relation between independent variables (Suwal, 2006).

One of the ways to see the casual relation of the predictor variables is to calculate the likelihood estimates for all the selected variables using bivariate logistic function. The value of  $-2LL$  is used to assess the goodness of fit of the model. Since the likelihood is a small number less than 1, it is customary to use  $-2$  times the log of the likelihood ( $-2LL$ ) as a measure of how well the estimated model fits the data (Norusis, 1992, cited in Suwal, 2006). At first,  $-2LL$  is calculated for the model containing only the constant (base model) and compared the value of  $-2LL$  with the model with variables. A good model is one that results in a high likelihood of the observed results. The value for the improvement in the Table 8.1 is the difference between  $-2LL$  for the model with only constant and  $-2LL$  for the current model, that is, model with given predictor. It tests the null hypothesis that all of the beta coefficients for the variables added at the last step (current model) are equal to zero meaning that all of the predictor variables are independent of the response for the dependent variable. The significance of improvement is also provided. Coefficient of Determination ( $R^2$ ) represents the explanatory power of independent variables in explaining the dependent variable. Value of 'B' represents the log odd which is equivalent to  $\log [\text{pro (event)}/\text{pro (no event)}]$  in logistic model. The value of log odd tells about increase (+) or decrease (-) in the probability that a person is likely to leave the place of origin with change in the value of the independent variable. The odd ratio tells about what times the probability of a person to migrate which increases or decreases with per unit increase or decrease in the value of the independent variable.

### 8.3.1 Hypothesis Testing

This section provides results of testing of hypothesis based on the logistic regression model.

#### ***Displacement and demographic variables***

Three variables age, sex and marital status were coined together and using those two hypotheses were developed as

#### **Hypothesis 1**

*Growing number of unmarried people has to support dependent populations in the origin than that of destination.*

Three variables age, sex and marital status can show the status of presence, that is, the situation of forced migration. Like in correlation analysis, the value of log odd is positive in sex (0.849) which is highly significant as well. This means sex has something to say some positive relation that means to accept the hypothesis, however, due to the fact the value of log odd for age (-0.280) and marital status (-0.334) are in negative, this hypothesis is rejected (Table 8.1). The improvement in values of -2LL for the variable age is also nominal (by 1), although some significant improvement can be seen in sex (by 24) and marital status (by 120) (Table 8.2).

#### ***Displacement, education and occupation***

Two variables, levels of education and types of occupation were selected and based on them one hypothesis was set as:

#### **Hypothesis 2**

*Level of education associated with agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin.*

As expected, both of the values of log odd (education 0.179) and occupation 0.126) are positive and are highly significant. Therefore, the hypothesis that *Level of education associated with agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin* is accepted. The high level of - 2LL (Education - 1234.8 and occupation 1672.6) also supports the fact that usually illiterate and people involving in agriculture sector population remained in the places of origin. And those involving in the occupation other than agriculture and having some level of education were forced to



leave the places of origin, and they are also highly significant; both of the variables are thus highly significant.

### ***Displacement and resources (Resource variables)***

A total of four variables – access to land holding (ALDP), status of domestic animals (DOANI), toilet facility (TOFAC), and status of installation of electricity (ELEC) were selected to see the relation of the status of presence among the selected household population. Based on them, the following hypothesis was developed:

### **Hypothesis 3**

*The displaced people are compelled to settle with more scarce resources in the destination than they had in the origin.*

**Table 8.1: Likelihood Estimates by Using Logistic Function for All Selected Predicators**

| - 2LL | R <sup>2</sup> | Multinomial logit |      | Logistic regression |  |
|-------|----------------|-------------------|------|---------------------|--|
|       |                | Log Odd (B)       | P    | Odds Ratio          |  |
| 868.2 | 0.0645         | AGHP: -0.280      | 0.10 | 1.324               |  |
|       |                | SHOP: 0.849*      | 0.00 | 0.428*              |  |
|       |                | MSTATUS: -0.334** | 0.04 | 1.396**             |  |
|       |                | LEDU: 0.179**     | 0.02 | 0.836**             |  |
|       |                | TOOC: 0.126**     | 0.04 | 0.882**             |  |
|       |                | ALDP: 0.693**     | 0.03 | 0.500**             |  |
|       |                | DOANI: -0.706*    | 0.00 | 2.027*              |  |
|       |                | TOFAC: -0.204     | 0.23 | 1.227               |  |
|       |                | ELEC: -0.749*     | 0.00 | 2.115*              |  |
|       |                | LANG: -0.058      | 0.75 | 1.060               |  |
|       |                | CASTE: -0.338**   | 0.03 | 1.402**             |  |

*Note: \* means  $p < 0.01$  (highly significant) and \*\* means  $p > 0.01$  and  $< 0.05$  (significant)*

**Table 8.2: Likelihood Estimates by Using Logistic Function (excluding the given variables)**

| SN                              | Variables excluded | - 2LL (base model) | Improvement | R <sup>2</sup> |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-------------|----------------|
| <b>Demographic variables</b>    |                    |                    |             |                |
| 1.                              | AGHP               | 869.5              | 1           | 0.063          |
| 2.                              | SHOP               | 892.4              | 24*         | 0.038          |
| 3.                              | MSTATUS            | 987.7              | 120*        | 0.059          |
| <b>Socio-economic variables</b> |                    |                    |             |                |
| 4.                              | LEDU               | 1234.8             | 367**       | 0.053          |
| 5.                              | TOOC               | 1672.6             | 804**       | 0.061          |
| <b>Resource variables</b>       |                    |                    |             |                |
| 6.                              | ALDP               | 870.8              | 3**         | 0.062          |
| 7.                              | DOANI              | 883.5              | 15*         | 0.048          |
| 8.                              | TOFAC              | 868.9              | 1           | 0.064          |
| 9.                              | ELEC               | 883.9              | 16*         | 0.048          |
| <b>Exclusion variables</b>      |                    |                    |             |                |
| 10.                             | LANG               | 868.2              | 0           | 0.064          |
| 11.                             | CASTE              | 870.0              | 2           | 0.063          |

Note: \* means  $p < 0.01$  (highly significant) and \*\* means  $p > 0.01$  and  $< 0.05$  (significant)

The hypothesis means there is positive relationship between the status of the resources and the status of the presence among the selected household population, that is higher the level of resources, higher the chances of being in the origin and vice-versa. This means in the destination, there should be the lower status of the resources. Since all the values of the log odd (DOANI = -0.706, TOFAC = -0.204, and ELEC = -0.749) except access to land (0.693) are in negative (Table 8.1), the hypothesized relation of the status of presence with the available resources in the households are rejected. This means there is no relation of the resources with the forced displacement. This can be proved further by the fact that there is a very little impairment in the -2LL values of the resource variables (ALDP by 3, DOANI by 15, TOFAC by 1 and ELEC by 16) from the base model.

### ***Displacement and Exclusion variables***

Language and caste/ethnicity were the mainly two variables selected in this study to see the relationship of them with the status of presence. Based on them hypothesis 4 was developed as:

#### **Hypothesis 4**

***Resource constraints among the displaced are significantly associated with caste /ethnicity hierarchy.***

Since both the values of the log odd are expressed negatively (-0.058 for language and -0.338 for caste/ethnicity), the hypothesized relation is rejected. This means there is no relation of caste/ethnicity and language to deprive them as excluded population due to caste/ethnicity. As expected, since the nature of displacement during armed conflict is forced and because it was the armed conflict due to the political reason and not in fact based on caste/ethnicity or any linguistic relation, this rejection of the hypothesis is natural.

## **CHAPTER IX**

### **SUMMARY, CONCLUSIONS AND FUTHER RESEARCH**

This study examines the situation of conflict induced migration in Nepal with social inclusion perspective. It will help devise suitable policies and programmes for making the lives of these migrants less risky.

#### **9.1 Summary**

##### **9.1.1 Statement of the Problems**

###### **9.1.1.1 Emergence of Armed Conflict**

With the start of the 'People's War' launched by the CPN-Maoist the overall political, social and cultural practices were challenged. Many people especially in the rural and remote areas were deprived of these practices. This further paved way towards political crisis resulting in sidelining the political parties in a form of exclusion.

###### **9.1.1.2 Forced Migration (Displacement)**

Due to the armed conflict and subsequent political incidents inter-mixed with other social, cultural and economic problems in the roots, a huge number of people were forced to leave their places of origin. The displaced people and their family members are facing problems of many kinds both in the origin and in the new places. They lack resources such as food, cloth and shelter.

###### **9.1.1.3 Dearth of Data**

Due to the conflict a new trend of 'mobile population' increased in the form of IDPs and in some cases in the form of voluntary migrants or labour migrants to abroad. Migration to urban areas of Nepal has thus been increased tremendously. No authentic data are identified regarding forced migration. This is due to the lack of a mechanism to monitor, evaluate and document the cases of forced displacement/migration.

#### **9.1.1.4 Spatial Movement of IDPs in Nepal**

Nepalese forced migration due to conflict is centralised to the urban cities. From the rural areas which are usually the remote mountain and hill VDCs, people tend to move to the nearby towns when they find themselves insecure to live in or are forced by the conflicting parties to leave the place. When displaced people once leave their places, they search for better place where they could be more secure and are comparatively facilitated by better resources and opportunities. So from the towns, displaced people tend to move to the regional headquarters and the urban centres – the municipalities.

#### **9.1.2 Research Questions**

This study focused to identify the answers to the major questions:

- i. What is the age-sex composition of the population among the selected households in the places of origin and the places of destination?
- ii. Has the armed conflict affected the population composition of the places of origin and destination such as age, sex, marital status and others?
- iii. What are the respondents' previous and current household assets?
- iv. How do displaced people in the destination and members of their family in the origin produce and secure livelihoods under changing and volatile circumstances?
- v. By what processes are social identities shaped and reformulated and how do they link with struggles over power on the one hand and with livelihood practices on the other?
- vi. How do people create or re-create social structures, cultural institutions and forms of organisation when confronting fluid, unpredictable situations?

#### **9.1.3 Objectives**

The general objective of this study was to examine social, economic and demographic situations of conflict induced migration in Nepal and identify factors contributing to being away from home and families. Specifically, it aimed:

- iv. To identify the present situation of the conflict-induced migrants, particularly, the displaced persons in terms of employment, education and living conditions;

- v. To explore types and nature of problems experienced by the conflict induced migrants and their family members in the places of origin; and
- vi. To examine factors contributing to exclusion and inclusion in both origin and destination migrants.

#### **9.1.4 Methods**

The study includes five destination districts of IDPs such as Morang, Kathmandu, Kaski, Banke and Kailali and ten origin districts of IDPs such as Panchthar, Tehrathum, Kavre, Ramechhap, Parbat, Baglung, Surkhet, Dailekh, Dadelhdhura, and Doti. The places of destination of IDPs formed the basis of selecting the places of their origin. This study identified major places of origin of IDPs in the first stage on the basis of the information obtained from regional headquarters, district development committees, district administration offices, VDCs and municipalities, and NGOs. Two clusters from each of the selected districts were selected randomly based on information received during consultative meetings among the stakeholders.

Both quantitative and qualitative data were collected using questionnaire and checklists. The household questionnaire included information on the number of family members in the household, their relation with the household head, age, sex, literacy status, level of education, occupation, migration status, missing members in the family, and main reasons for migration.

The respondents for this study consisted of the displaced males and females aged 15-64 years old from each of the selected households in the places of destination and those family members of the households who have displaced persons in their household and could give information about them at the origin. FGDs and in-depth interviews were conducted among the respondents and key informants for verifying data obtained through interviews.

#### **9.1.5 Hypothesis**

Displacement/forced migration is the dependent variable in this study. In order to identify the displacement status of the people in the selected households, household members' presence was sought. The independent variables are broadly divided into demographic, socio-economic, resource, and exclusion variables.

**Hypothesis 1:** *Growing number of unmarried women supports dependent populations in the origin and that of destination.*

**Hypothesis 2:** *Level of education associated agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin.*

**Hypothesis 3:** *The displaced people are compelled to settle with more scarce resources in the destination than they had in the origin.*

**Hypothesis 4:** *Resource constraints among the displaced are significantly associated with caste /ethnicity hierarchy.*

## **9.1.6 Results**

### **9.1.6.1 Demographic Variables (age, sex and marital status)**

This study showed a different finding for sex composition (sex ratio 100.5) from that of 2001 census (sex ratio 99.8). It also showed a slight shift from age group 5-9 (7.2% for male and 6.9% for females) in 2001 census to age group 10-14 (12.4% for male and 12.3% for females).

More females (7 out of 9) than males were found to be separated among the selected household population. This study has shown a high rate of widows (4.2%).

### **9.1.6.2 Socio-economic Variables (education and occupation)**

There is a high disparity between the literacy status of male (85%) and female (69%). An overwhelming majority (above 80%) have got secondary level education only, majority lumped into primary level.

This study has shown a very different characteristics regarding occupation, which fits the characteristics of migrants. Only slightly over one-fifth (21.5%) were involved in agriculture occupation which was 65.7% in 2001 census and 78 percent in 2004 living standard survey. Displaced people were identified here involved as various non-agricultural activities.

#### **9.1.6.3 Resource Variables (land, domestic animals and toilet facility)**

Most of the households in both places of origin and destination expressed of having access to land (98.1%). Nearly two thirds (57.8%) of the total households used to keep domestic animals, and most of them were from the places of origin (81%). Toilet facility is owned by nearly 80 percent of the households in the study area.

#### **9.1.6.4 Exclusion Variables (language and caste/ethnicity)**

A total of 13 languages were identified as being the mother tongue of the selected households. Among them nearly two-thirds (68.5%) had Nepali as their mother tongue followed by Magar (12%) and 4.8 percent for Gurung. There is found a significant correlation between the caste/ethnicity of the households and the languages they speak as their mother tongue. A total of 19 caste/ethnic groups were identified among the selected households. Whereas majority of the caste/ethnic groups were identified both in the places of origin and destination, seven caste/ethnic groups (Rai, Sarki, Chaudhary, Bhujel, Yadav, Tharu, and Majhi) were from only the places of destination.

#### **9.1.6.5 Social Exclusion and Forced Migration/Displacement**

The IDPs in the places of destination and the family members of the IDPs or the returned IDPs in the origin indicated rebellions being the main reasons for the displacement. A large number (29.7%) of the IDPs and their family members in the origin expressed threat by non-state. Killings of family members, relatives, neighbours and friends are major causes expressed by many of the displaced people. The displaced people expressed of being beaten on the charges of giving shelters to the rebellions whereas the rebellions were also equally responsible for charging the family members of the displaced families for giving information to the army.

Many displaced children seemed to be discontinuing their education during the time of the survey. Out of 33 children among identified displaced parents, only 19 were managing to continue their education. Some of the family members in the places of origin sent their children to the city areas for getting education.

Confiscation of land mainly during the crop reaping time was another main reason for displacement. A large majority (73%) of the IDPs said that they were staying in the places of destination facing many problems. Staying in the urban areas without work was one of the very difficult situations for them to give care of the children and the old people.



These all categories of the people are compelled to live in a similar way, unemployed and with scarce resources. The 'moderate' families of the displaced people from Khotang district were found taking shelters nearby Biratnagar industrial areas (Tankisinwari) hoping that they could get some menial jobs at the factories such as peons. Due to the unemployment problems, the displaced people as well as members of their families were identified as having serious crisis of housing, food and other resources. Many of them have not gotten supports from the government, NGOs and other any supporting agencies.

Lack of adequate infrastructures remained to be another major problem in the settlements of the displaced people and members of their families. Many of them complained of having got the destroyed house in the places of origin. Some of them were bomb blasted and so completely unsuitable to reside in. Some of them said of capturing houses and lands by the third parties as distributed by the rebellions. In many city areas, the displaced people said that those seized lands and properties would not be returned to the owners (the displaced families) even they decided to return the original places.

The returned migrants complained that they did not find their livestock which were the main sources of living for them previously. All the buffaloes, cows, oxen and other domestic animals were disappeared from these households, snatched by others during displacement. The returnees further complained that they had identified some of their household goods, properties and other valuables in the community used by the people but they could not claim on them because the users have either got the strong support from the rebellions or the rebellions themselves have been the users of these properties. Even the well-off had to live without resources – the land, house and other valuables after they returned.

The displaced people further complained of being dependent either at destination or after returning. They had to share houses, food, clothes, and other health and education related matters. In many cases, since the house was not their own, they had to say 'yes' for whatever condition put-forth by the house owner. They had to pay high rents, separate costs for electricity and water; otherwise they would hardly get rooms on rent. They hardly got supports from the society and community. Those incapable to pay room rent and staying in the relatives', neighbours' or friends' houses had to bear innumerable problems. This has increased intolerance among both the displacees and the house owners. They have to share same bathrooms, toilets, kitchens and so many other privacies too. The displaced people are in a great fear that one day this sort of intolerance may convert into crimes and it will completely destroy the social harmonies in the places where they were residing at the time of this study.

The IDPs further reported to be suffering from various kinds of the stigma and discrimination in the societies. They said of tolerating with various kinds of verbal abuses such as terming them as IDPs. In many cases they heard people saying that 'IDPs are not good people; they are 'criminals'. They did something serious bad to the origin and just to hide the crime they have come to this place' Those widows or women living with the children only were charged by the villagers that they did wrong against their own husbands and began to settle in these places. Social adjustment thus has been the major problems for the IDPs in their new settlements.

## **9.2 Conclusions**

In Nepal many people were displaced due to the 10 year long armed conflict between the government and the CPN Maoist. After the peace process initiated in 2006, many people believed that IDPs would easily return to their respective places of origin. Even though, there were some policy initiatives and relief packages introduced, the problem of IDPs remains unresolved. Many IDPs are unaware about the policies and relief packages announced by the government. IDPs have not been included in policy formulation and this traditional way of formulating policies has created a gap. Whoever returned homes were not rehabilitated properly by ensuring their residence and those still in destination areas have been suffering from scarce resources without human dignity. Even though some NGOs are working for the rehabilitation, resettlement and reintegration of IDPs, lack of coordination among stakeholders these attempts have not been successful. There is no apex body yet formulated to bring all the stakeholders to solve the problem of IDPs.

### **9.2.1 Demographic Variables**

The status of presence, that is, situation of forced migration is negatively correlated with all of the selected predictors, that is age (-0.013), sex (-0.079) and marital status (-0.006). This means forced migration is not age, sex selective unlike the voluntary migration.

### **9.2.2 Socio-economic Variables**

Unlike demographic variables, the status of presence among the selected households, that is the situation of forced migration has mixed result with the selected socio-economic variables. Whereas, the relationship of status of forced migration with regard to status of education is negatively correlated, this relationship with occupation is positively correlated.

### **9.2.3 Resource Variables**

As expected, the situation of forced migration is positively correlated with the access to land (0.034), status of domestic animals (0.253), toilet facility (0.059) and electricity (0.110). Among them, forced migration is not much significant with the toilet facility and access to land whereas rest of the variables seem to be strongly correlated with the response variable, that is, forced migration.

### **9.2.4 Exclusion Variables**

As expected, two variables, language and caste/ethnicity were found positively correlated with the response variable, being the values 0.003 and 0.026, respectively. However, these values are not significantly correlated with the status of forced migration. This shows no relation of language and caste/ethnicity for the conflict induced displacement.

#### **9.2.4.1 Growing number of unmarried people has to support dependent populations in the origin than that of destination.**

The value of log odd is positive in sex (0.849) which is highly significant as well. This means sex has something to say some positive relation that means to accept the hypothesis, however, due to the fact the value of log odd for age (-0.280) and marital status (-0.334) are in negative, this hypothesis is rejected.

#### **9.2.4.2 Level of education associated with agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin.**

As expected, both of the values of log odd (education 0.179) and occupation 0.126) are positive and are highly significant. The high level of  $-2LL$  (Education – 1234.8 and occupation 1672.6) also supports the fact that usually illiterate and people involving in agriculture sector population remained in the places of origin. And those involving in the occupation other than agriculture and having some level of education were forced to leave the places of origin, and they are also highly significant; both of the variables are thus highly significant.

#### **9.2.4.3 The displaced people are compelled to settle with more scarce resources in the destination than they had in the origin.**

Since all the values of the log odd (DOANI = -0.706, TOFAC = -0.204, and ELEC = -0.749) except access to land (0.693) are in negative, the hypothesized relation of the status of presence with the available resources in the households are rejected. This means there is no relation of the resources with the forced displacement. This can be proved further by the fact that there is a very little impairment in the -2LL values of the resource variables (ALDP by 3, DOANI by 15, TOFAC by 1 and ELEC by 16) from the base model.

#### **9.2.4.4 Resource constraints among the displaced are significantly associated with caste /ethnicity hierarchy.**

Since both the values of the log odd are expressed negatively (-0.058 for language and -0.338 for caste/ethnicity), the hypothesized relation is rejected. This means there is no relation of caste/ethnicity and language to deprive them as excluded population due to caste/ethnicity. As expected, since the nature of displacement during armed conflict is forced and because it was the armed conflict due to the political reason and not in fact based on caste/ethnicity or any linguistic relation, this rejection of the hypothesis is natural.

#### **9.2.4.5 Level of education associated with agriculture and non-agriculture jobs has influenced the volume of displacement in the origin.**

The relationship of status of forced migration with regard to status of education is negatively correlated. This means the education status of the forced migrants is becoming weaker. This shows that displaced people are in need of special education policy and programmes.

### **9.3 Policy Recommendations**

This study supports the fact that usually illiterate and people involving in agriculture sector population remained in the places of origin. And those involving in the occupation other than agriculture and having some level of education were forced to leave the places of origin. This issue needs to be appropriately addressed.

Other policy issues for addressing the problems of exclusion/inclusion of migrants need to concentrate on the following facts:

- Z Growing number of unmarried people has to support dependent populations in the origin than that of destination.
- Z The displaced people are compelled to settle with more scarce resources in the destination than they had in the origin.
- Z Resource constraints among the displaced are significantly associated with caste /ethnicity hierarchy.

## **9.4 Future Research**

1. The last quarter of the 20th century mainly the 90s onward witnessed a major increase in academic as well as political and popular interest in migration reflecting the substantial quantitative and qualitative changes in it. The directions of migration flows have become more complex as a major paradigm shift of voluntary-forced dichotomy. Alongside permanent migration is increasingly taking place as a diverse form of long-term temporary migration including the highly skilled and students seeking international colleges as well as substantial numbers of refugees and IDPs. Furthermore, new paradigms such as transnationalism and hybridity relevant to understanding the changing flows and their implications for the ways migrants and their descendants are incorporated as an impact on the international political, diplomatic, economic and cultural ties of their new places of destination or country of residence. The future academic research in this context needs to focus migration as a debate of public policy addressing also the impacts of politics on migration.
2. Since the mid-1990s, despite major changes in the international context of migration, there are very few researches on migration in the Nepalese context. Those available have also lacked the key resources to keep abreast of these new developments. The field of migration research presently lacks an interdisciplinary project-based approach to developing new projects in the context of Nepal. Therefore migration studies in future need to address the innovative interdisciplinary studies of socio-cultural diversity while providing important social and immigration policy advice, along with an engagement with the wider community.
3. The above two points and the changing scenario on migration issues in the national and international circumstances further clarified the need for more strategic research cooperation in the field of migration studies. Such cooperation should facilitate local researchers' exploration of the theoretical significance of the emerging international research paradigms and should assist in establishing linkages between local and

international researchers. The burning issues like Madhesh movement, and other ethnic movement needs to be the priorities of the future researches in the context of Nepal.

## Appendix I: Selection of Study Area

**Table 1: Internally Displaced Persons: District Headquarters Concentration Profile**

| SN | District       | Pop-2001 | IDPs No      | Concentration Level | Survey district in destination | Possible survey district in origin |
|----|----------------|----------|--------------|---------------------|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
|    |                |          | <b>EDR</b>   |                     |                                |                                    |
| 1  | Teplejung      | 134698   | 3000-3500    | High                |                                |                                    |
| 2  | Sankhuwasabha  | 159203   | 2000-3000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 3  | Solukhumbu     | 107686   | 1500-2000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 4  | Panchthar      | 202056   | 1000-1500    | High                |                                |                                    |
| 5  | Ilam           | 282806   | 175-200      | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 6  | Dhankuta       | 166479   | 300-400      | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 7  | Terhathum      | 113111   | 2500-3000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 8  | Bhojpur        | 203018   | 800-1000     | Medium              |                                |                                    |
| 9  | Okhaldunga     | 156702   | 1200-1500    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 10 | Khotang        | 231385   | 100-150      | High                |                                |                                    |
| 11 | Udayapur       | 287689   | 1500-2000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 12 | Jhapa*         | 688109   | 3000-4000    | Medium              |                                |                                    |
| 13 | Morang         | 843220   | 5000-6000    | High                |                                |                                    |
| 14 | Sunsari        | 625633   | 10000-12000  | High                |                                |                                    |
| 15 | Saptari        | 570282   | 500-1000     | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 16 | Siraha*        | 572399   | 150-200      | Low                 |                                |                                    |
|    |                |          | <b>CDR</b>   |                     |                                |                                    |
| 17 | Dolakha*       | 204229   | 2000-2500    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 18 | Sindhupalchok* | 305857   | 2000-2500    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 19 | Rasuwa         | 44731    | 1500-2000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 20 | Sinduli*       | 279821   | 1500-2000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 21 | Ramechhap      | 212408   | 2000-2500    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 22 | Kavre          | 385672   | 4000-5000    | Medium              |                                |                                    |
| 23 | Lalitpur       | 337785   | 10000-15000  | High                |                                |                                    |
| 24 | Bhaktapur      | 225461   | 2000-2500    | Medium              |                                |                                    |
| 25 | Kathmandu      | 1081845  | 80000-100000 | High                |                                |                                    |
| 26 | Nuwakot        | 288478   | 2000-3000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 27 | Dhading        | 338658   | 2000-2500    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 28 | Makwanpur      | 392604   | 300-450      | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 29 | Dhanusa        | 671364   | 2500-2800    | Medium              |                                |                                    |
| 30 | Mahottari      | 553481   | 1000-2000    | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 31 | Sarlahi        | 635701   | 100-150      | Low                 |                                |                                    |
| 32 | Rautahat       | 545132   | 1500-2000    | Medium              |                                |                                    |

|    |              |        |             |        |  |  |
|----|--------------|--------|-------------|--------|--|--|
| 33 | Bara         | 559135 | 300-350     | Low    |  |  |
| 34 | Parsa        | 497219 | 350-400     | Low    |  |  |
| 35 | Chitwan      | 472048 | 2000-2500   | Medium |  |  |
|    |              |        | <b>WDR</b>  |        |  |  |
| 36 | Manang       | 9587   | 0           | Low    |  |  |
| 37 | Mustang      | 14981  | 0           | N/A    |  |  |
| 38 | Gorkha       | 288134 | 150-200     | Low    |  |  |
| 39 | Lamjung      | 177149 | 3000-4000   | Low    |  |  |
| 40 | Tanahu       | 315237 | 2000-2500   | Low    |  |  |
| 41 | Syangja      | 317320 | 1000-2000   | Low    |  |  |
| 42 | Kaski        | 380527 | 80-100      | Low    |  |  |
| 43 | Myagdi       | 114447 | 300-350     | Low    |  |  |
| 44 | Parbat       | 157826 | 500-1000    | Low    |  |  |
| 45 | Baglung      | 268937 | 300-350     | Low    |  |  |
| 46 | Gulmi        | 296654 | 1000-1500   | Low    |  |  |
| 47 | Palpa        | 268558 | 30-50       | Low    |  |  |
| 48 | Arghakhanchi | 208391 | 100-150     | Low    |  |  |
| 49 | Nawalparasi  | 562870 | 700-1000    | Medium |  |  |
| 50 | Rupandehi    | 708419 | 2000-2500   | Medium |  |  |
| 51 | Kapilbvastu  | 481976 | 400-450     | Low    |  |  |
|    |              |        | <b>MWDR</b> |        |  |  |
| 52 | Dolpa*       | 29545  | 1000-1500   | Low    |  |  |
| 53 | Jumla*       | 89427  | 1500-2000   | Low    |  |  |
| 54 | Kalikot*     | 105580 | 4000-4500   | High   |  |  |
| 55 | Mugu*        | 43937  | 2000-3000   | Low    |  |  |
| 56 | Humla        | 40595  | 1500-2000   | Medium |  |  |
| 57 | Pyuthan      | 212484 | 500-1000    | Low    |  |  |
| 58 | Rolpa        | 210004 | 4000-5000   | Low    |  |  |
| 59 | Rukum        | 188438 | 3000-4000   | Medium |  |  |
| 60 | Salyan*      | 213500 | 1000-1500   | Low    |  |  |
| 61 | Surkhet*     | 288527 | 3500-4000   | Medium |  |  |
| 62 | Dailekh      | 225201 | 1200-1500   | Medium |  |  |
| 63 | Jajarkot     | 134868 | 400-450     | Low    |  |  |
| 64 | Dang         | 462380 | 1500-2000   | Medium |  |  |
| 65 | Banke        | 385840 | 7000-8000   | High   |  |  |
| 66 | Bardiya      | 382649 | 3000-3500   | Medium |  |  |
|    |              |        | <b>FWDR</b> |        |  |  |
| 67 | Bajura*      | 108781 | 700-800     | Medium |  |  |
| 68 | Bajhang      | 167026 | 300-350     | Low    |  |  |
| 69 | Darchula     | 121996 | 300-350     | Low    |  |  |



|    |              |        |                      |        |  |  |
|----|--------------|--------|----------------------|--------|--|--|
| 70 | Achham       | 231285 | 750-800              | Medium |  |  |
| 71 | Doti         | 207066 | 3000-3500            | Low    |  |  |
| 72 | Dadeldhura   | 126162 | 2000-2500            | Medium |  |  |
| 73 | Baitadi      | 234418 | 500-600              | Medium |  |  |
| 74 | Kailali      | 616697 | 4000-5000            | Medium |  |  |
| 75 | Kanchanpur   | 377899 | 5000-7000            | High   |  |  |
|    | <b>Total</b> |        | <b>212985-272600</b> |        |  |  |

The figures above do not cover the IDPs living in smaller towns of the districts other than the headquarters.

\* indicates the affected districts in 2001 population census.

Source: Caritas Nepal, 2005 pp 110-111

**Table 2: IDP Settlement Areas**

**1. Rajhena settlement (camp), Banke**

| S.N. | District of origin    | No. of families |
|------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 1.   | Mugu                  | 65              |
| 2.   | Humla                 | 22              |
| 3.   | Salyan                | 11              |
| 4.   | Bajura                | 10              |
| 5.   | Surkhet               | 33              |
| 6.   | Jumla                 | 12              |
| 7.   | Jajarkot              | 44              |
| 8.   | Kalikot               | 2               |
| 9.   | Dailekh               | 32              |
| 10.  | IDP Children below 11 | 309             |

**2. Bhaluwang Settlement ( Dang District)**

Demography- 265 IDPs live in the temporary settlement.  
Bhaluwang is probably the largest visible temporary settlement in the mid-west.

**3. Biratnagar Urban Settlement (Morang District)**

Demography- 2000-3000 persons are internally displaced from Morang.  
5000-6000 from different districts concentrated.  
Almost all displaced live in the self-owned/rented/relatives houses.  
40% of the IDPs have dual residency (hill & Tarai).  
Biratnagar is probably the second largest urban centre in eastern Nepal.

**3. Itahari Urban Settlement (Sunsari District)**

Demography- 1500-2000 persons are internally displaced from Sunsari.  
10000-12000 IDPs from different districts live in the self-owned/rented houses in Itahari and vicinity.  
Itahari is probably the largest urban IDP concentration in eastern Nepal.

**4. Okhaldhunga Urban Settlement (Okhaldhunga District)**

Demography- Okhaldhunga is located in the interior hilly eastern region.  
1200-1500 persons are internally displaced from Okhaldhunga.  
1000-1500 IDPs have left the district.  
Okhaldhunga is probably the largest hill urban IDP concentration in eastern Nepal.

**5. Manma Urban Settlement (Kalikot District)**

Demography- 4000-4500 persons are internally displaced from Kalikot.  
1600-2000 IDPs live in the district headquarter.  
Kalikot is probably the largest hill urban IDP concentration in western Nepal.

**6. Dhangadhi Urban Settlement (Kailali District)**

Demography- 1000-1500 persons are internally displaced from the district.  
5000-6000 IDPs live in the self-owned/rented/relatives houses.  
Dhangadhi is probably the largest urban IDP concentration in far-western Nepal.

**7. Bharatpur Urban Settlement (Chitawan District)**

Demography- 4000-5000 persons are internally displaced in Chitawan.  
2000-2500 IDPs live in the urban centres.  
Chitawan is also known as the "76" district of Nepal.  
Bharatpur-Narayangadh is probably the largest mobility zone in the central inner Tarai.

**Source: Caritas Nepal, 2005**

**Table 3: Population by Ward and Sex in Sampled Municipalities (Destination), 2001**

**Biratnagar Municipality**

| Ward No.     | Household    | Total Population | Male         | Female       |
|--------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 01           | 1917         | 9159             | 4786         | 4373         |
| 02           | 1178         | 5477             | 2822         | 2655         |
| 03           | 1019         | 4952             | 2563         | 2389         |
| 04           | 2470         | 10812            | 2613         | 5199         |
| 05           | 2061         | 10384            | 5362         | 5022         |
| 06           | 2397         | 11690            | 6153         | 5537         |
| 07           | 2371         | 13636            | 7170         | 6466         |
| 08           | 327          | 1969             | 1127         | 842          |
| 09           | 416          | 2136             | 1184         | 952          |
| 10           | 1221         | 5180             | 2669         | 2511         |
| 11           | 2005         | 9776             | 5152         | 4624         |
| 12           | 966          | 5486             | 2904         | 2582         |
| 13           | 2375         | 11013            | 5840         | 5137         |
| 14           | 685          | 3631             | 1935         | 1696         |
| 15           | 1932         | 8836             | 4677         | 4159         |
| 16           | 2134         | 10344            | 5439         | 4905         |
| 17           | 1086         | 4964             | 2670         | 2294         |
| 18           | 1487         | 8065             | 4311         | 3754         |
| 19           | 1760         | 8706             | 4688         | 4018         |
| 20           | 1503         | 7364             | 3822         | 3542         |
| 21           | 930          | 4947             | 2577         | 2370         |
| 22           | 1438         | 8147             | 4200         | 3947         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>33678</b> | <b>166674</b>    | <b>87664</b> | <b>79010</b> |

**Kathmandu Metropolitan City**

| <b>Ward No.</b> | <b>Household</b> | <b>Total Population</b> | <b>Male</b>   | <b>Female</b> |
|-----------------|------------------|-------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| 01              | 1689             | 4864                    | 4433          | 4031          |
| 02              | 3195             | 13655                   | 7249          | 6406          |
| 03              | 4569             | 20782                   | 10667         | 10115         |
| 04              | 6768             | 29539                   | 15329         | 14210         |
| 05              | 3573             | 15340                   | 8162          | 7178          |
| 06              | 8768             | 39316                   | 20549         | 18767         |
| 07              | 9332             | 39530                   | 21081         | 18449         |
| 08              | 2165             | 9434                    | 4993          | 4441          |
| 09              | 6708             | 29263                   | 15675         | 13588         |
| 10              | 6768             | 25977                   | 14168         | 11809         |
| 11              | 3488             | 15244                   | 8336          | 6908          |
| 12              | 2084             | 10313                   | 5386          | 4927          |
| 13              | 6429             | 29721                   | 16209         | 13512         |
| 14              | 7846             | 34488                   | 18600         | 15888         |
| 15              | 7448             | 32441                   | 17150         | 15291         |
| 16              | 10789            | 45450                   | 24506         | 20944         |
| 17              | 4559             | 19876                   | 10627         | 9249          |
| 18              | 1730             | 8065                    | 4220          | 3845          |
| 19              | 1477             | 7400                    | 3800          | 3600          |
| 20              | 1701             | 8240                    | 4329          | 3911          |
| 21              | 2507             | 12369                   | 4662          | 5907          |
| 22              | 1009             | 5840                    | 3025          | 2815          |
| 23              | 1709             | 8289                    | 4364          | 3925          |
| 24              | 925              | 5272                    | 2926          | 2346          |
| 25              | 744              | 4310                    | 2199          | 2111          |
| 26              | 757              | 3764                    | 1911          | 1853          |
| 27              | 1542             | 7789                    | 4021          | 3768          |
| 28              | 1088             | 5462                    | 2812          | 2650          |
| 29              | 5582             | 24543                   | 13204         | 11339         |
| 30              | 2041             | 9896                    | 5154          | 4742          |
| 31              | 3252             | 14502                   | 8354          | 6048          |
| 32              | 5694             | 24355                   | 13604         | 10751         |
| 33              | 5064             | 21597                   | 11686         | 9911          |
| 34              | 11039            | 46136                   | 25617         | 20519         |
| 35              | 8716             | 35184                   | 19295         | 15889         |
| <b>Total</b>    | <b>152155</b>    | <b>671846</b>           | <b>360103</b> | <b>311734</b> |

**Pokhara Sub-metropolitan City**

| Ward No.     | Household    | Total Population | Male         | Female       |
|--------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 01           | 3168         | 12037            | 6564         | 5473         |
| 02           | 1146         | 4859             | 2464         | 2395         |
| 03           | 1739         | 6962             | 3630         | 3332         |
| 04           | 1425         | 5988             | 3254         | 2734         |
| 05           | 1615         | 6829             | 3438         | 3391         |
| 06           | 2604         | 10663            | 5781         | 4882         |
| 07           | 2044         | 8241             | 4266         | 3975         |
| 08           | 3864         | 16112            | 8391         | 7721         |
| 09           | 2787         | 12111            | 6338         | 5773         |
| 10           | 2936         | 12433            | 6107         | 6326         |
| 11           | 1776         | 7408             | 3669         | 3739         |
| 12           | 1769         | 7369             | 3501         | 3868         |
| 13           | 1460         | 6739             | 3078         | 3661         |
| 14           | 520          | 2314             | 1154         | 1160         |
| 15           | 2260         | 10099            | 4883         | 5216         |
| 16           | 2496         | 10068            | 5117         | 4951         |
| 17           | 2998         | 12706            | 6343         | 6363         |
| 18           | 698          | 3374             | 1585         | 1789         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>37305</b> | <b>156312</b>    | <b>79563</b> | <b>76749</b> |

**Nepalgunj Municipality**

| Ward No.     | Household    | Total Population | Male         | Female       |
|--------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 01           | 1082         | 5820             | 3103         | 2717         |
| 02           | 606          | 3250             | 1650         | 1600         |
| 03           | 343          | 2078             | 1066         | 1012         |
| 04           | 266          | 1823             | 938          | 885          |
| 05           | 1217         | 6525             | 3397         | 3128         |
| 06           | 616          | 3942             | 2048         | 1894         |
| 07           | 630          | 3429             | 1778         | 1651         |
| 08           | 373          | 2561             | 1276         | 1285         |
| 09           | 228          | 1713             | 877          | 836          |
| 10           | 374          | 2346             | 1232         | 1114         |
| 11           | 335          | 2198             | 1145         | 1053         |
| 12           | 857          | 3709             | 1976         | 1733         |
| 13           | 1283         | 6073             | 3422         | 2651         |
| 14           | 508          | 2954             | 1519         | 1435         |
| 15           | 348          | 1863             | 1037         | 826          |
| 16           | 871          | 4481             | 2307         | 2174         |
| 17           | 655          | 2770             | 1470         | 1300         |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>10592</b> | <b>57535</b>     | <b>30241</b> | <b>27294</b> |

**Dhangadi Municipality**

| Ward No.     | Household    | Total Population | Male         | Female       |
|--------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|--------------|
| 01           | 1937         | 9497             | 5128         | 4369         |
| 02           | 1581         | 8411             | 4419         | 3992         |
| 03           | 1403         | 8168             | 4230         | 3938         |
| 04           | 917          | 4732             | 2530         | 2202         |
| 05           | 1394         | 7517             | 4022         | 3495         |
| 06           | 514          | 3804             | 1964         | 1840         |
| 07           | 815          | 5531             | 2885         | 2646         |
| 08           | 732          | 4282             | 2308         | 1974         |
| 09           | 245          | 1685             | 877          | 808          |
| 10           | 204          | 1555             | 789          | 766          |
| 11           | 241          | 1962             | 994          | 968          |
| 12           | 1266         | 6830             | 3337         | 3493         |
| 13           | 291          | 2121             | 1099         | 1022         |
| 14           | 198          | 1352             | 646          | 706          |
| <b>Total</b> | <b>11738</b> | <b>67447</b>     | <b>35228</b> | <b>32219</b> |

Source: CBS, 2001

**Table 3: Selection of Place of Destination**

| SN    | District  | IDP settlement areas                                        | Estimated No. of IDP households | Place of origin of the identified IDPs                     | Current status                      | Sampled districts of origin and clusters in destination based on the given information                                              |
|-------|-----------|-------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1.    | Morang    | Pushpa Lal Chowk/Tankisinwari (Laligurans Tole, Ward No. 3) | 100-150                         | Khotang<br>Tehrathum<br>Panchthar and other hill districts | majority remained in the same place | <b>Districts of origin:</b><br>Panchthar and Tehrathum<br><br><b>Clusters of destination:</b><br>Laligurans Tole and Rampur Pichara |
|       |           | Rampur Pichara (Ward No. 7)                                 | 50-100                          | Khotang<br>Tehrathum<br>Panchthar and other hill districts | majority remained in the same place |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Dudhfarm (Ward No. 15, 16)                                  | 50-100                          | Dhankuta, Sankhuwasava and other districts                 | many remained in the same place     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Kanchanbari (Aayal Nigam, Ward No. 20,22)                   | 25-50                           | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Tintoliya                                                   | 50-75                           | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Madhumara                                                   | 25-50                           | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Pokhariya                                                   | 15-20                           | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Hatkhola                                                    | 20-25                           | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
| Total |           |                                                             |                                 |                                                            |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
| 2.    | Kathmandu | Kapan                                                       | 100                             | Many from Kavre, Ramechhap and other districts             | many remained in the same place     | <b>Districts of origin:</b><br>Kavre and Ramechhap<br><br><b>Clusters of destination:</b><br>Kapan and Balkhu/Sanepa                |
|       |           | Manamaiju                                                   | 30                              | Mixed                                                      | many remained in the same place     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Kandaghari                                                  | 30-40                           |                                                            | Some returned                       |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Balkhu/Sanepa                                               | 70-80                           | Many from nearby Kathmandu districts                       | many remained in the same place     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Manohara                                                    | 50                              | Mixed                                                      |                                     |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Bhaktapur (Itabhatta)                                       | 30                              | Mixed                                                      | Seasonal                            |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Tikathali (Itabhatta)                                       | 40                              | Mixed                                                      | Seasonal                            |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Nepaltar                                                    | 40                              | Mixed                                                      | Some returned                       |                                                                                                                                     |
|       |           | Kalanki                                                     | 30                              | Mixed                                                      | Some returned                       |                                                                                                                                     |

| SN | District | IDP settlement areas                  | Estimated No. of IDP households | Place of origin of the identified IDPs | Current status                                                      | Sampled districts of origin and clusters in destination based on the given information                                 |
|----|----------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. | Kaski    | Gharipatan (Ward No. 17)              | 50- 100                         | Many from Syangja/Parbat               | Many remained in the same place; some returned have come back again | <b>Districts of origin:</b><br>Parbat and Baglung<br><br><b>Clusters of destination:</b><br>Gharipatan and Naya Gaon   |
|    |          | Ram Bazaar (Ward No. 10)              | 25-60                           | Mixed                                  | some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Nagarik Tole (Ward No. 18)            | 30-70                           | Mixed                                  | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Laltin Bazaar (Ward No. 1)            | 50-70                           | Mixed with landless people             | Returned                                                            |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Naya Gaon (Ward No. 15)               | 200-400                         | Many from Baglung/Syangja              | Many remained in the same place                                     |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Shivatole (Ward No. 9)                | 75-100                          | Mixed with landless people             | Many returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Shikhardhara (Ward No. 11)            | 50-100                          | Mixed                                  | Many returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
| 4. | Banke    | Bus Park, Fultekra (Ward No. 5,6 & 7) | 35-40                           | Bardiya, Mugu, Achham                  | Some returned                                                       | <b>Districts of origin:</b><br>Surkhet and Dailekh<br><br><b>Clusters of destination:</b><br>Nandini Mill and Dhamboji |
|    |          | Karkado (Ward No. 3)                  | 25-30                           | Dailekh, Rolpa                         | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Belaspur (Ward No. 2)                 | 25-30                           | Jajarkot and other districts           | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Koreanpur (Ward No. 2)                | 30-35                           | Mainly from Achham                     | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Britanagar (Ward No. 16)              | 20-25                           | Mainly from Surkhet, Dailekh and Mugu  | Some returned but come back                                         |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Godainpur (Ward No. 13)               | 15                              | Manly from Bajura                      | Some returned but come back                                         |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Gosai Goan (Ward No. 16)              | 30-35                           | Mainly from Humla                      | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Dhamboji (Ward No. 1)                 | 30-40                           | Mainly from Achham                     | Some returned to third place                                        |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Chisapani (Ward No. 9)                | 17-18                           | Mainly from Surkhet & Dailekh          | Some returned                                                       |                                                                                                                        |
|    |          | Ram Nagar                             | 15-20                           | Mainly from                            | Some                                                                |                                                                                                                        |

|    |         |                            |       |                               |               |                                                                                                                       |
|----|---------|----------------------------|-------|-------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|    |         | (Ward No. 8)               |       | Surkhet and Dailekh           | returned      |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | Nandini Mill (Ward No. 1)  | 25-30 | Mainly from Dolpa and Kalikot | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | Parijat Marga (Ward No. 1) | 10-15 | Mainly from Jumla             | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
| 5. | Kailali | (Ward No. 1)               | 127   | Mainly from Darchula          | Some returned | <b>Districts of origin:</b><br>Dadeldhura and Doti<br><br><b>Clusters of destination:</b><br>Baiyabehedi and Hasanpur |
|    |         | (Ward No. 2)               | 284   | Mainly from Doti              | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 3)               | 54    | Mainly from Accham            | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 4)               | 196   | Bajhang                       | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 5)               | 207   | Dadeldhura                    | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 6)               | 51    | Bajura                        | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 7)               | 180   | Kailali                       | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 8)               | 257   | Kanchanpur                    | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 9)               | 9     | Baitadi                       | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 10)              | 2     | Accham                        | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 11)              |       |                               | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 12)              | 16    | Dadeldhura                    | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 13)              | 30    | Kailali                       | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |
|    |         | (Ward No. 14)              | 3     | Bhajang                       | Some returned |                                                                                                                       |



**Table 4: Selection of Place of Origin**

| SN | District  | IDP settlement areas           | Estimated No. of IDP households | Place of destination of the identified IDPs                 | Current status               | Sampled districts of origin and clusters in destination based on the given information |
|----|-----------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. | Panchthar | Ranigaon (Ward No. 5,6,7)      | 40-45                           | Damak (Jhapa), Morang, Kathmandu                            | Some returned                | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Ranigaon and Sejepa (Nangin)                             |
|    |           | Nangin (Ward No. 3)            | 25-30                           | Jhapa, Morang and district headquarters                     | Majority returned            |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Prangbung (all wards)          | 40-45                           | Jhapa, Morang, Kathmandu and district headquarters          | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Ektin (all wards)              | 20-25                           | Jhapa, Morang, Sunsari, Kathmandu and district headquarters | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Nawami Danda (Ward No.5,6)     | 10-12                           | Morang, Jhapa and district headquarters                     | Many remained in destination |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Ranitar (all wards)            | 5-7                             | Morang, Jhapa, Sunsari, Kathmandu and district headquarters | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Tharpu (all wards)             | 10-15                           | Morang, Jhapa, Kathmandu and district headquarters          | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
| 2. | Tehrathum | Sirjung (Ward No. 5,6,7)       | 40-50                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu                                  | Some returned                | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Morahang and Sirjung                                     |
|    |           | Khamlalong (all wards)         | 50-55                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu and district headquarters        | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Morahang (Ward No. 4,5,7)      | 40-50                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu                                  | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Jaljale (Ward No. 2,3)         | 20-30                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu                                  | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Jirikhimti (Ward No. 5,6,7)    | 30-40                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu                                  | Some returned                |                                                                                        |
|    |           | Sakranti (Aathrai) (all wards) | 30-50                           | Sunsari, Morang, Kathmandu                                  | Some returned                |                                                                                        |

|    |           |                                 |    |                                            |                             |                                                     |
|----|-----------|---------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| 3. | Kavre     | Bhimkhori<br>(Ward No. 3,7)     | 24 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some resettled in Kathmandu | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Bhimkhori and Sipali  |
|    |           | Banakhu<br>(Ward No. 4)         | 16 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Sipali<br>(Ward No. 3,4)        | 11 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some resettled in Dhulikhel |                                                     |
|    |           | Budakhani<br>(Ward No. 5,7)     | 12 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Pokhari Chaur<br>(Ward No. 3,4) | 10 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some resettled in Kathmandu |                                                     |
|    |           | Shikarabote<br>(Ward No. 3)     | 12 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Milche<br>(Ward No. 2,9)        | 10 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Saldhara<br>(Ward No. 1,9)      | 8  | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
| 4. | Ramechhap | Doramba<br>(Ward No. 14)        | 15 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Sangutar and Kathajor |
|    |           | Kathjor<br>(Ward No. 6,7)       | 42 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Sangutar<br>(Ward No. 1)        | 44 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Tilpung<br>(Ward No. 2,4)       | 22 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Majhitar<br>(Ward No. 1)        | 14 | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |
|    |           | Bhaju<br>(Ward No. 3,4)         | 2  | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters | Some returned               |                                                     |

|    |         |                                  |         |                                                          |               |                                                        |
|----|---------|----------------------------------|---------|----------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
|    |         | Salu<br>(Ward No. 5,9)           | 9       | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters               | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Deurali<br>(all wards)           | 17      | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters               | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Pakau Bas<br>(Ward No. 3,4)      | 18      | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters               | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Gunsi Bhadaure<br>(Ward No. 6,7) | 32      | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters               | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Gogal Bhadaure<br>(Ward No. 1,2) | 41      | Kathmandu valley and district headquarters               | Some returned |                                                        |
| 5. | Baglung | Argal<br>(all wards)             | 50-100  | Rupandehi, Kaski, India and district headquarters        | Many returned | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Resha and Tara Khola     |
|    |         | Tarakhola<br>(Ward No. 2,6)      | 100-150 | Rupandehi, Kaski, India and district headquarters        | Many returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Boharagaon<br>(all wards)        | 20-30   | Rupandehi, Kaski, India and district headquarters        | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Burtiwang<br>(all wards)         | 20-30   | Rupandehi,, Banke Kaski, India and district headquarters | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Resha<br>(Ward No. 1,9)          | 50-60   | Rupandehi, Kaski, India and district headquarters        | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Bangadovan<br>(all wards)        | 30-35   | Rupandehi, Kaski, India and district headquarters        | Some returned |                                                        |
| 6. | Parbat  | Ramja<br>(all wards)             | 15-20   | Nawalparasi, Rupandehi, India and district headquarters  | Some returned | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Chitre and Lunkhudeurali |
|    |         | Chitre<br>(Ward No. 5,6)         | 15-30   | Nawalparasi, Rupandehi, India and district headquarters  | Some returned |                                                        |
|    |         | Lunkhudeurali<br>(Ward No. 6,7)  | 50-60   | Nawalparasi, Rupandehi, India and                        | Some returned |                                                        |

|    |         |                              |       |                                                         |                                                   |                                                         |
|----|---------|------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
|    |         |                              |       | district headquarters                                   |                                                   |                                                         |
|    |         | Hosrangdi (all wards)        | 15-20 | Nawalparasi, Rupandehi, India and district headquarters | Some returned                                     |                                                         |
| 7. | Surkhet | Bajedichaur (Ward No. 1,3,9) | 17    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Hariharpur and Baddichaur |
|    |         | Uttarganga (Ward No. 1,2)    | 24    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Hariharpur (Ward No. 3,6,7)  | 31    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Gata (Ward No. 1,9)          | 22    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Ramghat (Ward No. 8,9)       | 28    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Matela (Ward No. 3,4,5)      | 34    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Kunathari (Ward No. 3,4,5)   | 38    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Bidhyapur (Ward No. 1,2,3)   | 33    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |
|    |         | Gami (Ward No. 9)            | 31    | Nepalgunj (Banke) and district headquarters             | Returned except those having property confiscated |                                                         |

|    |            |                               |       |                                                                                                                 |                  |                                                          |
|----|------------|-------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| 8. | Dailekh    | Naumule<br>(Ward No. 1,2,4)   | 180   | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Salkot and<br>Salleri      |
|    |            | Salleri<br>(Ward No. 1,2,4)   | 80-90 | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Toli<br>(Ward No. 9)          | 20-30 | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Baluwatar<br>(Ward No. 4,5,7) | 40-50 | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Kalika<br>(Ward No. 3,8)      | 80    | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Kasinkad<br>(Ward No. 1,2)    | 30    | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Telibato<br>(Ward No. 4)      | 25    | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Sheri<br>(Ward No. 9)         | 60-70 | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Gamaudi<br>(Ward No. 3, 4)    | 15-20 | Surkhet,<br>Banke,<br>Kathmandu,<br>and district<br>headquarters                                                | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
| 9. | Dadeldhura | Bagarkot<br>(Ward No. 1, 7)   | 60    | India,<br>Dhangadi<br>(Kailali),<br>Mahendranagar<br>(Kanchanpur),<br>Kathmandu<br>and district<br>headquarters | Some<br>returned | <b>Clusters of origin:</b><br>Jogbudha and<br>Godam-Dola |
|    |            | Belapur<br>(Ward No. 8, 9)    | 30    | same as above                                                                                                   | Some<br>returned |                                                          |
|    |            | Chipur<br>(Ward No. 3, 4)     | 40    | same as above                                                                                                   | Some<br>returned |                                                          |

|     |      |                                     |       |                                                                            |               |  |
|-----|------|-------------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--|
|     |      | Jogbudha<br>(Ward No. 1,6,4)        | 80    | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Sirsha<br>(Ward No. 1,5)            | 50    | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | (Aalital<br>(Ward No. 2,4,5)        | 100   | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Devaldivyapur<br>(Ward No. 3)       | 10    | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
| 10. | Doti | Chamda<br>Chatara<br>(Ward No. 4,5) | 30-35 | Dhangadi<br>(Kailali), India,<br>Kathmandu<br>and district<br>headquarters | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Barchain<br>(Ward No. 6,7,9)        | 45-50 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Gadshera<br>(Ward No. 1,3)          | 60-70 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Ghanghat<br>(Ward No. 1,4,9)        | 10-15 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Simchaur<br>(Ward No. 2,3,7)        | 60    | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Kedarkhada<br>(Ward No. 4,5,6)      | 35-40 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Lanakedareswor<br>(Ward No. 3)      | 20-30 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Gorail<br>(Ward No. 7)              | 5-10  | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |
|     |      | Nirauli<br>(Ward No. 6,8)           | 20-25 | same as above                                                              | Some returned |  |

**Clusters of origin:**  
B.P. Nagar and  
Khada

**Table 5: Research Team**

| SN  | Name                        | Responsibility                                                                                   |
|-----|-----------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1.  | Mr. Padma P. Khatiwada      | Team Leader (Researcher)                                                                         |
| 2.  | Mr. Keshab Parasad Adhikari | Expert (Social Exclusion) during orientation for the researchers                                 |
| 3.  | Ms. Ahilya Adhikari         | Research Associate and Field Researcher (Morang, Panchthar and Tehrathum)                        |
| 4.  | Mr. Janga Bir Rana          | Research Associate and Field Researcher (Banke, Surkhet, Dailekh, Kailali, Dadeldhura, and Doti) |
| 5.  | Mr. Harka Raj Dhungel       | Field Researcher (Kaski, Baglung, Parbat and Ramechhap)                                          |
| 6.  | Ms. Mira Dahal              | Field Researcher (Morang, Panchthar and Tehrathum)                                               |
| 7.  | Ms. Hem Rani Limbu          | Field Researcher (Morang, Panchthar and Tehrathum)                                               |
| 8.  | Mr. Ram Kumar Adhikari      | Field Researcher (Banke, Surkhet, Dailekh, Kailali, Dadeldhura, Ramechhap and Doti)              |
| 9.  | Mr. Macchendra Khatiwada    | Supporting staff (during orientation)                                                            |
| 10. | Mr Ghanshyam Pokhrel        | Contact Person, Eastern Region                                                                   |
| 11. | Mr Krishna Gautam           | Contact Person, Central Region                                                                   |
| 12. | Mr. Madhu Panthi            | Contact Person, Western Region                                                                   |
| 13. | Mr Bhajan Chaudhari         | Contact Person, Mid-western Region                                                               |
| 14. | Mr. Khadka Raj Joshi        | Contact Person, Far-western Region                                                               |

**Annex II: Estimation of IDPs in Study Area Based on Information Received in Annex I**

| Destination estimates |                               |                                 |            |             |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------|-------------|
| District              | IDP settlement areas          | Estimated No. of IDP households | Mid point  | No. of IDPs |
| Morang                | Pushpa Lal Chowk/Tankisinwari | 100-150                         | 125        | 788         |
|                       | Rampur Pichara                | 50-100                          | 75         | 473         |
|                       | Dudhfarm                      | 50-100                          | 75         | 473         |
|                       | Kanchanbari                   | 25-50                           | 38         | 239         |
|                       | Tintoliya                     | 50-75                           | 63         | 397         |
|                       | Madhumara                     | 25-50                           | 38         | 239         |
|                       | Pokhariya                     | 15-20                           | 18         | 113         |
|                       | Hatkholra                     | 20-25                           | 23         | 145         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                               |                                 | <b>455</b> | <b>2867</b> |
| Kathmandu             | Kapan                         | 100                             | 100        | 630         |
|                       | Manamaiju                     | 30                              | 30         | 189         |
|                       | Kandaghari                    | 30-40                           | 35         | 221         |
|                       | Balkhu/Sanepa                 | 70-80                           | 75         | 473         |
|                       | Manohara                      | 50                              | 50         | 315         |
|                       | Bhaktapur (Itabhatta)         | 30                              | 30         | 189         |
|                       | Tikathali (Itabhatta)         | 40                              | 40         | 252         |
|                       | Nepaltar                      | 40                              | 40         | 252         |
|                       | Kalanki                       | 30                              | 30         | 189         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                               |                                 | <b>430</b> | <b>2709</b> |
| Kaski                 | Gharipatan (Ward No. 17)      | 50- 100                         | 75         | 473         |
|                       | Ram Bazaar (Ward No. 10)      | 25-60                           | 43         | 271         |
|                       | Nagarik Tole (Ward No. 18)    | 30-70                           | 50         | 315         |
|                       | Laltin Bazaar (Ward No. 1)    | 50-70                           | 60         | 378         |
|                       | Naya Gaon (Ward No. 15)       | 200-400                         | 300        | 1890        |
|                       | Shivatole (Ward No. 9)        | 75-100                          | 88         | 554         |
|                       | Shikhardhara (Ward No. 11)    | 50-100                          | 75         | 473         |
| <b>Total</b>          |                               |                                 | <b>691</b> | <b>4353</b> |
| Banke                 | Bus Park, Fultekra            | 35-40                           | 38         | 239         |
|                       | Karkado                       | 25-30                           | 28         | 176         |
|                       | Belaspur                      | 25-30                           | 28         | 176         |
|                       | Koreanpur                     | 30-35                           | 33         | 208         |
|                       | Britanagar                    | 20-25                           | 23         | 145         |
|                       | Godainpur                     | 15                              | 15         | 95          |
|                       | Gosai Goan                    | 30-35                           | 33         | 208         |
|                       | Dhamboji                      | 30-40                           | 35         | 221         |
|                       | Chisapani                     | 17-18                           | 18         | 113         |



|                                                                                                 |                            |                                        |                  |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|----------------------------------------|------------------|--------------------|
|                                                                                                 |                            |                                        |                  |                    |
|                                                                                                 |                            |                                        |                  |                    |
|                                                                                                 | Ram Nagar                  | 15-20                                  | 18               | 113                |
|                                                                                                 | Nandini Mill               | 25-30                                  | 28               | 176                |
|                                                                                                 | Parijat Marga              | 15                                     | 15               | 95                 |
| <b>Total</b>                                                                                    |                            |                                        | <b>312</b>       | <b>1966</b>        |
| Kailali (No. of persons displaced). The households are obtained by dividing each number by 6.3. | (Ward No. 1)               | 127                                    | 20               | 127                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 2)               | 284                                    | 45               | 284                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 3)               | 54                                     | 9                | 54                 |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 4)               | 196                                    | 31               | 196                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 5)               | 207                                    | 33               | 207                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 6)               | 51                                     | 8                | 51                 |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 7)               | 180                                    | 29               | 180                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 8)               | 257                                    | 41               | 257                |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 9)               | 9                                      | 1                | 9                  |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 10)              | 2                                      | 1                | 2                  |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 12)              | 16                                     | 3                | 16                 |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 13)              | 30                                     | 5                | 30                 |
|                                                                                                 | (Ward No. 14)              | 3                                      | 1                | 3                  |
| <b>Total</b>                                                                                    |                            |                                        | <b>226</b>       | <b>1416</b>        |
| <b>Total estimates of IDPs at destination area</b>                                              |                            |                                        | <b>1659</b>      | <b>13310</b>       |
| <b>Place of origin</b>                                                                          |                            |                                        |                  |                    |
| <b>District</b>                                                                                 | <b>IDP dispalced areas</b> | <b>Estimated No. of IDP households</b> | <b>Mid point</b> | <b>No. of IDPs</b> |
| Panchthar                                                                                       | Ranigaon                   | 40-45                                  | 43               | 271                |
|                                                                                                 | Nangin                     | 25-30                                  | 28               | 176                |
|                                                                                                 | Prangbung                  | 40-45                                  | 43               | 271                |
|                                                                                                 | Ektin                      | 20-25                                  | 28               | 176                |
|                                                                                                 | Nawami Danda               | 12                                     | 12               | 76                 |
|                                                                                                 | Ranitar                    | 7                                      | 7                | 44                 |
|                                                                                                 | Tharpu                     | 15                                     | 15               | 95                 |
| <b>Total</b>                                                                                    |                            |                                        | <b>176</b>       | <b>1109</b>        |
| Tehrathum                                                                                       | Sirjung                    | 40-50                                  | 43               | 271                |
|                                                                                                 | Khamlalung                 | 50-55                                  | 53               | 334                |
|                                                                                                 | Morahang                   | 40-50                                  | 45               | 284                |
|                                                                                                 | Jaljale                    | 20-30                                  | 25               | 158                |
|                                                                                                 | Jirikhimti                 | 30-40                                  | 40               | 252                |
|                                                                                                 | Sakranti (Aathrai)         | 30-50                                  | 40               | 252                |
| <b>Total</b>                                                                                    |                            |                                        | <b>444</b>       | <b>1550</b>        |
| Kavre                                                                                           | Bhimkhori                  | 24                                     | 24               | 151                |
|                                                                                                 | Banakhu                    | 16                                     | 16               | 101                |
|                                                                                                 | Sipali                     | 11                                     | 11               | 69                 |

|              |                |         |            |             |
|--------------|----------------|---------|------------|-------------|
|              | Budakhani      | 12      | 12         | 76          |
|              | Pokhari Chaur  | 10      | 10         | 63          |
|              | Shikarambote   | 12      | 12         | 76          |
|              | Milche         | 10      | 10         | 63          |
|              | Saldhara       | 8       | 8          | 50          |
| <b>Total</b> |                |         | <b>547</b> | <b>649</b>  |
| Ramechhap    | Doramba        | 15      | 15         | 95          |
|              | Kathjor        | 42      | 42         | 265         |
|              | Sangutar       | 44      | 44         | 277         |
|              | Tilpung        | 22      | 22         | 139         |
|              | Majhitar       | 14      | 14         | 88          |
|              | Bhaju          | 2       | 2          | 13          |
|              | Salu           | 9       | 9          | 57          |
|              | Deurali        | 17      | 17         | 107         |
|              | Pakau Bas      | 18      | 18         | 113         |
|              | Gunsi Bhadaure | 32      | 32         | 202         |
|              | Gogal Bhadaure | 41      | 41         | 258         |
| <b>Total</b> |                |         | <b>199</b> | <b>1613</b> |
| Baglung      | Argal          | 50-100  | 75         | 473         |
|              | Tarakhola      | 100-150 | 125        | 788         |
|              | Boharagaon     | 20-30   | 25         | 158         |
|              | Burtiawang     | 20-30   | 25         | 158         |
|              | Resha          | 50-60   | 55         | 347         |
|              | Bangadovan     | 30-35   | 33         | 208         |
| <b>Total</b> |                |         | <b>610</b> | <b>2129</b> |
| Parbat       | Ramja          | 15-20   | 18         | 113         |
|              | Chitre         | 15-30   | 23         | 145         |
|              | Lunkhudeurali  | 50-60   | 55         | 347         |
|              | Hosrangdi      | 15-20   | 23         | 145         |
| <b>Total</b> |                |         |            | <b>750</b>  |
| Surkhet      | Bajedichaur    | 17      | 17         | 107         |
|              | Uttarganga     | 24      | 24         | 151         |
|              | Hariharpur     | 31      | 31         | 195         |
|              | Gata           | 22      | 22         | 139         |
|              | Ramghat        | 28      | 28         | 176         |
|              | Matela         | 34      | 34         | 214         |
|              | Kunathari      | 38      | 38         | 239         |
|              | Bidhyapur      | 33      | 33         | 208         |
|              | Gami           | 31      | 31         | 195         |
| <b>Total</b> |                |         | <b>258</b> | <b>1625</b> |
| Dailekh      | Naumule        | 180     | 180        | 1134        |
|              | Salleri        | 80-90   | 85         | 536         |

|                                                                |                |       |             |              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-------|-------------|--------------|
|                                                                | Toli           | 20-30 | 25          | 158          |
|                                                                | Baluwatar      | 40-50 | 43          | 271          |
|                                                                | Kalika         | 80    | 80          | 504          |
|                                                                | Kasinkad       | 30    | 30          | 189          |
|                                                                | Telibato       | 25    | 25          | 158          |
|                                                                | Sheri          | 60-70 | 65          | 410          |
|                                                                | Gamaudi        | 15-20 | 18          | 113          |
| <b>Total</b>                                                   |                |       | <b>551</b>  | <b>3471</b>  |
| Dadeldhura                                                     | Bagarkot       | 60    | 60          | 378          |
|                                                                | Belapur        | 30    | 30          | 189          |
|                                                                | Chipur         | 40    | 40          | 252          |
|                                                                | Jogbudha       | 80    | 80          | 504          |
|                                                                | Sirsha         | 50    | 50          | 315          |
|                                                                | (Aalital       | 100   | 100         | 630          |
|                                                                | Devaldivyapur  | 10    | 10          | 63           |
| <b>Total</b>                                                   |                |       | <b>939</b>  | <b>2331</b>  |
| Doti                                                           | Chamda Chatara | 30-35 | 33          | 208          |
|                                                                | Barchain       | 45-50 | 43          | 271          |
|                                                                | Gadshera       | 60-70 | 65          | 410          |
|                                                                | Ghanghat       | 15    | 15          | 95           |
|                                                                | Simchaur       | 60    | 60          | 378          |
|                                                                | Kedarkhada     | 35-40 | 38          | 239          |
|                                                                | Lanakedareswor | 20-30 | 25          | 158          |
|                                                                | Gorail         | 10    | 10          | 63           |
|                                                                | Nirauli        | 20-25 | 23          | 145          |
| <b>Total</b>                                                   |                |       | <b>312</b>  | <b>1966</b>  |
| <b>Total estimates of IDPs displaced from origin districts</b> |                |       | <b>4036</b> | <b>17193</b> |

## Appendix I: Household Schedule

### Conflict Induced Migration in Nepal Questionnaire for a PhD Thesis of Padma Prasad Khatiwada- Lecturer, TU, Population Studies

**Namaskar. I am ..... . This time I am representing a PhD Candidate who is doing this research. I am pleased to say that we have identified you as one of our qualified respondents of this research. The issues of this topic may be the sensitive ones. The valuable information you provide us on these issues will be used for the purpose of the research only and I would like to assure you that no information provided by you will be disclosed without your pre-approval. The questions to be asked here may concern your privacy as well. It's your choice to respond if you think you don't like to in some cases. It may take one hour time to talk to you with this questionnaire. If you think that you don't have time right now, I would like to make an appointment and see you later on. Would you like to participate in this research right now? ... .**

#### Section A: General information

|                                                                                                                      |             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| 01. District                                                                                                         |             |
| 02. Village/Town (1: Village; 2: Town)                                                                               |             |
| 03. VDC/Municipality                                                                                                 |             |
| 04. Ward No.                                                                                                         | Cluster No. |
| 05. Name of locality (Tole)                                                                                          |             |
| 06. Household serial No.                                                                                             |             |
| 07. Name of household head                                                                                           |             |
| 08. Name of respondent                                                                                               |             |
| 09. Caste/Ethnicity of the household head                                                                            |             |
| 10. Sex (1: Male; 2: Female)                                                                                         |             |
| 11. Religion of the household head...(1: Hindu; 2: Buddhist; 3: Kirant<br>4: Islam; 5: Christian) 6. Other (specify) |             |

**No. of times interview attempted (In case of incomplete interview, please make a follow up for three times)**

| Particulars                           | Time 1 | Time 2            | Time 3 |
|---------------------------------------|--------|-------------------|--------|
| Date                                  |        |                   |        |
| Results (see Result Index Code below) |        |                   |        |
| Date for next visit                   |        |                   |        |
| Result Index                          | Code   | Total family size |        |
| 1. Completed                          | 1      |                   |        |
| 2. Respondent not at home             | 2      |                   |        |
| 3. Nobody at home                     | 3      |                   |        |
| 4. Partly completed                   | 4      |                   |        |
| 5. Refused to respond                 | 5      |                   |        |
| 6. Domain not found                   | 6      |                   |        |
| 7. Other (specify)...                 | 7      |                   |        |

**Questionnaire edited by:**

|           | supervisor | office | Data entry personnel |
|-----------|------------|--------|----------------------|
| Name      |            |        |                      |
| Signature |            |        |                      |
| Date      |            |        |                      |

## Section B. Household Schedule

[illegible]

Please add sheet if needed.

Note to the Interviewer: Fill up Green Paper if 2, Red Paper if 3, and Yellow Paper if 4 in column 12.

## Codes

| 03: Relationship          |                      | 08: Class passed         | 09: Marital status | 10: Main occupation               |
|---------------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Head...01                 | Parent in law...07   | Below grade 1 ...00      | Unmarried...1      | Agriculture...1                   |
| Husband/wife...02         | Brother/sister...08  | Grade 1 completed...01   | Married...2        | Cottage industries...2            |
| Son/daughter...03         | Other (specify)..... | Grade 2 completed...02   | widow...3          | Service...3                       |
| Daughter/ son in law...04 | Not a relative...11  | Grade 9 completed...09   | Divorced...4       | Business...4                      |
| Grand child...05          | Don't know...98      | Class 10 completed...10  | Separated...5      | Daily wages (agriculture)...5     |
| Parent...06               | Not stated ... 99    | SLC...11                 | Don't know ... 98  | Daily wages (non-agriculture)...6 |
|                           |                      | Intermediate...12        | Not stated...99    | Physically unable to work...7     |
|                           |                      | Bachelor ...13           |                    | Student...8                       |
|                           |                      | Masters and above ... 14 |                    | Currently not working...9         |
|                           |                      | Don't know ... 98        |                    | Household work...10               |
|                           |                      | Not stated... 99         |                    | Other (specify).....              |
|                           |                      |                          |                    | Don't know...98                   |
|                           |                      |                          |                    | Not stated... 99                  |

## **Section C: Socio Economic Status of the Household**

01. District

02. Village/Town (1: Village; 2: Town)

03. VDC/Municipality\_\_\_\_\_

04. Ward No.



Cluster No.



05. Household Serial No.:




[Interviewer: Obtain information of socio-economic status of the household from the head of the household or a knowledgeable adult member (aged 18 and above) of the household.]



| 20.           | Is there a fixed latrine for the exclusive use of this household?       | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | <input type="text"/> | 22  |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|-----|----|-------------|---|---|---------------|---|---|-----------|---|---|-------|---|---|------------|---|---|----------------------|--|
| 21.           | If yes, mention the main type of latrine used?                          | Flush system...1<br>Water flow...2<br>Closed pit...3<br>Open pit system...4<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | <input type="text"/> |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| 22.           | Have you owned or installed the following facilities in this dwelling?  | <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th>Yes</th> <th>No</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>Electricity</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Bio-gas plant</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Telephone</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Radio</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Television</td> <td>1</td> <td>2</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> |                      | Yes | No | Electricity | 1 | 2 | Bio-gas plant | 1 | 2 | Telephone | 1 | 2 | Radio | 1 | 2 | Television | 1 | 2 | <input type="text"/> |  |
|               | Yes                                                                     | No                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| Electricity   | 1                                                                       | 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| Bio-gas plant | 1                                                                       | 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| Telephone     | 1                                                                       | 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| Radio         | 1                                                                       | 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| Television    | 1                                                                       | 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                      |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| 23.           | Do you own or rent this dwelling?                                       | Own...1<br>Rent...2<br>Other (specify)...3                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | <input type="text"/> |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| 24.           | How many rooms are there in this dwelling? (Exclude kitchen & bathroom) | Total No. of rooms...                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | <input type="text"/> |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| 25.           | What is the main type of materials used in the walls of this building?  | Cement, stone, bricks...1<br>Tin...2<br>Wood (including plywood)...3<br>Bamboo...4<br>Straw...5<br>Mud/slate/bricks (unbaked)...6<br>Mud/slate/brick (baked)...7<br>other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                                           | <input type="text"/> |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |
| 26.           | What is the main type of materials used in the roof of this building?   | Concrete, stone, bricks (slab)...1<br>Tin...2<br>Wood (including plywood)...3<br>Bamboo...4<br>Straw...5<br>Mud/slate/stone...6<br>Tile...7<br>Other (specify)...8                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | <input type="text"/> |     |    |             |   |   |               |   |   |           |   |   |       |   |   |            |   |   |                      |  |

## Appendix II: Individual Schedule

### E. Individual Schedule (for in-migrants/displaced persons)

01. District

02. Village/Town (1: Village; 2: Town)

03. VDC/Municipality

04. Ward No.   Cluster No.

05. Household Serial No.:

06. Migrated/Displaced from:  
District  (See code)



VDC/Municipality \_\_\_\_\_  
 Name of the tole \_\_\_\_\_ Ward No. \_\_\_\_\_

| Q.N. | Questions                                                                                              | Coding Specifications                      | If 2,<br>go to<br>Q. No |                          |
|------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 401  | Can you read and write a simple letter in any language?                                                | Yes...1<br>No.... 2                        |                         | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 402  | Have you ever been to school?                                                                          | Yes...1<br>No...2                          | 404                     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 403  | How many school years (class/grade) you have completed? (see code of Q.8)                              | Completed years of schooling (class/grade) |                         |                          |
| 404  | What language do you speak at home?                                                                    | Mother tougue .....                        |                         |                          |
| 405  | What is your caste/ethnic group?                                                                       | Caste/ethinc group .....                   |                         |                          |
| 406  | In which year did you first move out from your place of origin?                                        | Year...                                    |                         |                          |
| 407  | In which year did you move to your place of residence?                                                 | Year...                                    |                         | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 408  | What was your age when you first moved out from your place of origin?                                  | Age in completed years...                  |                         | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 409  | What was your level of education (highest grade passed) when you first moved out from place of origin? | Level of education (class...               |                         |                          |

|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |     |
|--|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
|  | What was your marital status when you first moved you from your place of origin ?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Never married...1<br>Married (Husband & wife living together)...2<br>Widowed...3<br>Divorced...4<br>Seperated...5<br>Married (but husband & wife not living together)...6                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |     |
|  | What was your main occupation i.e. the activities in which you have spent most of your time in a year) when you first move out from your place of origin into another place Nepal?                                                                                                                                  | Principal occupation...<br>(write the type of occupation & enter appropriate occupation code from Q. 10 in Household schedule)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | →   |
|  | What was the main reason for moving out from your place of origin?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 1. Killing by state party<br>2. Killing by non-state party<br>3. Torture (state)<br>4. Torture (Non-state)<br>5. Abduction<br>6. Arrest<br>7. Threat by state<br>8. Threat by non-state<br>9. Extortion/Forced donation by state<br>10. Extortion/Forced donation by non-state<br>11. Land and house confiscated by state<br>12. Land and house confiscated by non-state<br>13. Crossfire<br>14. Other (specify)..... |     |
|  | What was your monthly income from all source when you first moved out from your place of origin?                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Monthly income from all sources (in Nepali Rs.)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |     |
|  | Did you own any land (in your/spouse's name) at the place of origin when you first moved out from your place of origin?<br>If yes how much land did you own?<br>Unit code:<br>Acre.....<br>1<br>Ropani, Aana, Paisa.....<br>2<br>Bigha, Kattha, Dhur.....<br>3<br>Mato, Muri.....<br>4<br>Other (specify).....<br>5 | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 416 |
|  | Did you own any house (s) at the place of origin when you first moved out from your place of origin ?                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 418 |

|      |                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                             |                      |
|------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 417. | If yes how many houses did you have?                                                                                                                            | Number of house(s) ...                                                                                                                                                      | <input type="text"/> |
| 418. | Did your parents own any land at your place of origin when you first move out from your place of origin?                                                        | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                           | 420                  |
| 419. | If yes how much land did they own?<br>Unit code:<br>Acre...1<br><br>Ropani, Aana, Paisa...2<br>Bigha, Kattha, Dhur...3<br>Mato, Muri...4<br>Other (specify)...5 | Type of land<br>Amount<br>1. Household land<br>2. Cultivable land<br>a. Own cultivated by ownself<br>b. Own cultivated by others<br>c. Other's cultivated by this household |                      |
| 420. | Who was mainly responsible from making the decision for you when you first moved out from your place of origin ?<br>(Interviewer: Don't read the options given) | Himself/herself...1<br>Spouse of children...2<br>Near relatives...3<br>Friends...4<br>Parents ...5<br>Other (specify).....                                                  |                      |
| 421. | When you first moved out from your place of origin, who was with you?<br>(Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                            | No one...1<br>Whole family ... 2<br>Spouse or children...3<br>Near relatives...4<br>Friends...5<br>Other (specify).....                                                     | <input type="text"/> |
| 422. | After this first move, who followed you from your place of origin? (Interviewer: Don't read options given)                                                      | No one...1<br>Whole family ... 2<br>Spouse or children...3<br>Near relatives...4<br>Friends...5<br>Other (specify).....                                                     |                      |
| 423. | Did you help anyone to move out from your place of origin?                                                                                                      | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                           | 425                  |
| 424. | If yes, specify whom did you help & how many did you help to move out?                                                                                          | .....                                                                                                                                                                       |                      |

## Questions Related to Current Place of Residence

|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |     |                          |
|--|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|--------------------------|
|  | Why did you choose to come at this place? i.e. your current place of residence instead of going to some where else? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given, circle option appropriate answer) | This place was known to me previously...1<br>Close/ adjacent to my place of origin...2<br>Close relatives live here...3<br>This place is more secure...4<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                             |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | How did you know about this place? i.e. current place of residence? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                                                   | Visited previously...1<br>Through friends/relatives...2<br>Radio/Newspapers...3<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                      |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Do you have any relatives/friends at your current place of residence?                                                                                                                             | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 429 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If yes who are they? (specify your relationship with them)                                                                                                                                        | Close relatives...1<br>Other relatives...2<br>Friends/neighbours...3<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                                 |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Do you like to stay here permanently, i.e. at your current place of residence?                                                                                                                    | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 431 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If yes, why do you like to live here permanently?                                                                                                                                                 | House destroyed at the place of origin...1<br>No land at the place or origin...2<br>Opportunities for work are better here...3<br>Better educational opportunities here...4<br>Acquired land/home here...5<br>No security at the place of origin...6<br>Other (specify)..... |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If No, where do you like to go in future? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                                                                             | Place of origin...1<br>Another village/Town within in Nepal...2<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                                      |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Do you have any relatives at your place of origin?                                                                                                                                                | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | How frequently do you visit your place of origin? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                                                                     | Never visited even once since the first move...1<br>After 2/3 years...2<br>Once in a year...3<br>2/3 times in a year...4<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                             | 435 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | When you visit your place of origin, how long do you stay on average? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                                                 | Less than a week...1<br>One week to one month...2<br>More than one month...3<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                                                                                         |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | When you first moved to your current place of residence, what kind of work did you expect to do? Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                       | Business ...1<br>Had no plan ...2<br>Agriculture...3<br>Education...4<br>Service...5<br>Daily wages/labour...6<br>As dependent member of family...7<br>Moved in as housewife...8<br>Other (specify).....                                                                     | 438 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Are you presently doing the same kind of work, as you wished to do when you first moved to your current place of residence?                                                                       | yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 438 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Why aren't you doing the same job as you expected to do? (Interviewer: Don't                                                                                                                      | Could not find the expected job...1<br>It was contractual job...2                                                                                                                                                                                                            |     | <input type="checkbox"/> |

|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                     |                          |
|--|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
|  | read the options given)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Salary was inadequate...3<br>The job involved lot of hard work...4<br>Retired from the job...5<br>Removed from the job...6<br>No employment opportunity got...7<br>Other (specify).....                                                                                                               |                                     |                          |
|  | Do you remit any money to any one at your place of origin?                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Yes...1<br>No... 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 441                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If yes how much money do you remit in a year?                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Amount in Nepalese Rs...                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                     |                          |
|  | Why do you remit money? (Interviewer: Don't read the options given)                                                                                                                                                                                                    | To meet the household expenditure...1<br>For the educational expenses of near relatives...2<br>To build/repair house...3<br>To buy land...4<br>To pay back the debt...5<br>To meet the agricultural expenses (including buyin seeds/fertilizers & paying wage for labour)...6<br>Other (specify)..... |                                     | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | Other than money, do you send any goods/presents to any one?                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 443                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If yes what would be the appropriate value of these goods/presents or an average in a year?                                                                                                                                                                            | Amount in Nepali Rs.....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                     |                          |
|  | Did you acquire any movable & immovable property either at your current residence or place of origin or elsewhere with the help of money you have earned independently since you have departed from your place of origin?                                              | Yes...1<br>No....2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 445                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | <div> <div>If yes, please give details of these properties by their location</div> <div> <div>House Shop</div> <div> <div>Kachhi/Pakki</div> <div>1. At place of origin</div> <div>2. At current residence</div> <div>3. Elsewhere in Nepal</div> </div> </div> </div> | <div>Land amount</div> <div> <div><input type="text"/></div> <div><input type="text"/></div> <div><input type="text"/></div> <div><input type="text"/></div> </div>                                                                                                                                   | <div>Agricultural land amount</div> |                          |
|  | Do you receive money or any other goods from any one at your place of origin?                                                                                                                                                                                          | Yes...1<br>No...2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 447                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If yes, how much do you receive on an average in a year?                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Amount in Nepali Rs (if cash).....<br>If received goods (specify) .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                     |                          |
|  | Do you also receive any kind of support at your place of destination?                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Yes...1<br>No... 2                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 450                                 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
|  | If Yes, who support you?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                     |                          |
|  | What kind of support do you get?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                     |                          |

### Questions for only married males

|     |                                                                      |                                               |     |                          |
|-----|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----|--------------------------|
| 450 | Do your wife & children live with you here?                          | Yes...1<br>No...2                             | 452 | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 451 | If no, when do you plan to bring them over here? (Interviewer: Don't | Within one year...1<br>Within next 5 year...2 |     |                          |

|  |                                                       |                                                      |  |
|--|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|--|
|  | read options given, circle option appropriate answer) | When opportunity arises...3<br>Other (specify)_____4 |  |
|--|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|--|

**Questions for only married women**

|     |                                                   |                                                       |     |
|-----|---------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 452 | Have you ever given any birth to live child?      | Yes...1<br>No...2                                     | End |
| 453 | If yes how many children were born to you alive?  | Total No. of sons.....<br>Total No. of daughters..... |     |
| 454 | Of these how many children are living with you?   | No. of sons.....<br>No. of daughters.....             |     |
| 455 | Of these how many children are living else where? | No. of sons.....<br>No. of daughters.....             |     |
| 456 | How many children born alive but died later?      | No. of sons..... No. of daughters.....                |     |

Thank you for your valuable response and time!

## Appendix III: Out-migrant Schedule

### D. Out-Migration Schedule (at places of origin)

01. District

02. Village/Town (1: Village; 2: Town)

03. VDC/Municipality

04. Ward No.   Cluster No.

05. Household Serial No.:

06. Current Place of residence of the out-migrant/displaced  
 District:  (see code)  
 Name of the village/municipality   
 Name of the tole  Ward No.

(Interviewer: Ask head of the household or a knowledgeable adult member of the household about the out-migrant/displaced person from that household).

| S<br>N | Full<br>Name | Relation<br>ship                                               | Sex                | Age                                             | Prese<br>nt<br>Resid<br>ence                                 | Reaso<br>n                                                                          | Duration<br>of<br>absence                                  | Ask only for aged 6 years<br>& above                           |                                                                          |                                                                                      | Ask only for aged 10 years & above                                 |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
|--------|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
|        |              | What is the relation ship of this person to the hh? (see code) | 1: male; 2: female | How old was the person at the time of the move? | Where does this person usually live now? 1: village; 2: town | What was the main reason for this person moving out from this household? (see code) | How long has it been since this person moved from this hh? | What is the educational status of this person? (See Code Q. 8) | What was the marital status of this person when he/she moved? (see code) | What was this person doing most of the time in a year before he/she moved (see code) | What is the major occupation of this person at present? (see code) | Did you receive any remittance in cash from this person during last 12 months? Yes: 1 No 2 (315) | If yes, how much? (in NR S) | Did you receive any goods/presents from this person during last 12 months? Yes: 1 No 2 | If yes, what would be its value in NRS? |
| 301    | 302          | 303                                                            | 304                | 305                                             | 306                                                          | 307                                                                                 | 308                                                        | 309                                                            | 310                                                                      | 311                                                                                  | 312                                                                | 313                                                                                              | 314                         | 315                                                                                    | 316                                     |
| 01     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 02     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 03     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 04     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 05     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 06     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 07     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |
| 08     |              |                                                                |                    |                                                 |                                                              |                                                                                     |                                                            |                                                                |                                                                          |                                                                                      |                                                                    |                                                                                                  |                             |                                                                                        |                                         |

**Code for Q. 303 (Relationship)**

1. Head of the household; 2. Spouse; 3. Son/Daughter; 4. Daughter in law; 5. Grand son/Daughter; 6. Parents;
7. Father/Mother in law, 8. Brother/Sister; 9. Nephew/Niece; 10. Other relatives; 11. Not related; 12. Don't know

**Code for Q. 307 (Reasons for migration/displacement)**

1. Killing by state party
2. Killing by non-state party
3. Torture (state)
4. Torture (Non-state)
5. Abduction (Non-state)
6. Arrest (state)
7. Threat by state
8. Threat by non-state
9. Extortion by state
10. Extortion by non-state
11. Land and house confiscated by state
12. Land and house confiscated by non-state
13. Crossfire
14. Other (specify).....

**Code for Q. 310 (Marital status)**

1. Never married; 2. Married (& living together); 3. Widowed; 4. Separated; 5. Divorced; 6. Married (but not living together)

**Code for Q. 312& 313 (Occupation)**

1. Agriculture; 2. Cottage industry; 3. Service; 4. Business; 5. Daily wages (Agriculture); 6. Daily wages (non-agriculture);
7. Household works; 8. Physically unable to work; 9. Student; 10. Currently not working; 11. Dependent; 12. Other (specify);
13. Don't know



## Appendix IV: Returned Migrant Schedule

### D. Returned-Migration Schedule (at places of origin)

01. District

02. Village/Town (1: Village; 2: Town)

03. VDC/Municipality

04. Ward No.

Cluster No.

05. Household Serial No.:

06. Place from where this migrant/displacee has returned

District \_\_\_\_\_ (See code)

Name of VDC/Municipality \_\_\_\_\_

Name of the tole \_\_\_\_\_ Ward No. \_\_\_\_\_

(Interviewer: Ask this question to the returned migrants).

| SN  | Full Name | Relationship                              | Sex                | Age                                                       | Present Residence                                      | Reason                                                                  | Duration of absence                      | Ask only for aged 6 years & above                |                                                           |                                                                                         | Ask only for aged 10 years & above                   |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
|-----|-----------|-------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
|     |           | Relation to the household head (see code) | 1: male; 2: female | How old were you at the time of the move from this place? | Where did you live when displaced? 1: village; 2: town | What was the main reason for moving out from this household? (see code) | How long did you stay out of this house? | What is your educational status? (See Code Q. 8) | What was your marital status before you moved? (see code) | What did you do most of the time in a year before you moved from this place? (see code) | What is your major occupation at present? (see code) | Did you get any support while returning? | If yes how much? (in NRS) | Did you receive any goods/presents while returning? | If yes what would be its value in NRS? |
|     |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      | Yes: 1<br>No 2<br>(515)                  |                           | Yes: 1<br>No 2                                      |                                        |
| 501 | 502       | 503                                       | 504                | 505                                                       | 506                                                    | 507                                                                     | 508                                      | 509                                              | 510                                                       | 511                                                                                     | 512                                                  | 513                                      | 514                       | 515                                                 | 516                                    |
| 01  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 02  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 03  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 04  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 05  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 06  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 07  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |
| 08  |           |                                           |                    |                                                           |                                                        |                                                                         |                                          |                                                  |                                                           |                                                                                         |                                                      |                                          |                           |                                                     |                                        |

**Q. 517 Who do you think is more responsible for you to return to this place?**

1. Government
2. UN Agencies
3. I/NGOs
4. CPN Maoist
5. Other political parties

**Q. 518 Did you face any obstacles on your way to return?**

1. Yes
2. No

**Q. 519 If Yes, what are they?**

.....  
.....

**Code for Q. 503 (Relationship)**

1. Head of the household; 2. Spouse; 3. Son/Daughter; 4. Daughter in law; 5. Grand son/Daughter; 6. Parents; 7. Father/Mother in law, 8. Brother/Sister; 9. Nephew/Niece; 10. Other relatives; 11. Not related; 12. Don't know

**Code for Q. 507 (Reasons for migration/displacement)**

1. Killing by state party
2. Killing by non-state party
3. Torture (state)
4. Torture (Non-state)
5. Abduction (Non-state)
6. Arrest (state)
7. Threat by state
8. Threat by non-state
9. Extortion/Forced donation by state
10. Extortion/Forced donation by non-state
11. Land and house confiscated by state
12. Land and house confiscated by non-state
13. Crossfire
14. Other (specify).....

**Code for Q. 510 (Marital status)**

1. Never married; 2. Married (& living together); 3. Widowed; 4. Separated; 5. Divorced; 6. Married (but not living together)

**Code for Q. 511&512 (Occupation)**

1. Agriculture; 2. Cottage industry; 3. Service; 4. Business; 5. Daily wages (Agriculture); 6. Daily wages (non-agriculture); 7. Household works; 8. Physically unable to work; 9. Student; 10. Currently not working; 11. Dependent; 12. Other (specify); 13. Don't know

## Appendix V: Checklists for FGDs

### Section A: Types and Nature of Problems Experienced by the Conflict Induced Migrants and Their Family Members in the Places of Origin

| SN | Main questions                                                                                       | Probing questions                                                                                                                                                          |
|----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. | What are the main causes of displacement?                                                            | Of them, which is the main cause?                                                                                                                                          |
| 2. | Have you faced any problems?                                                                         | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are the major problems you are facing currently?                                                                                       |
| 3. | Any other problems such as housing, lodging, clothing, insecurity, health, education?                | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are the main reasons for these sorts of problems?<br>Which of them is the burning problem for you and why?                             |
| 4. | Have you felt insecure?                                                                              | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of insecurity are you facing these days?<br>What are the main reasons for them?                                                   |
| 5. | Have you faced any violence?                                                                         | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of violence are you facing these days?<br>What are the main reasons for them?                                                     |
| 6. | Have you realised any feelings of peace these days?                                                  | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of peaceful environment have you realised these days?<br>Do you think it sustains? Why? or Why not?                               |
| 7. | Have you got any problems with your neighbours?                                                      | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind problems do you have?<br>What are the main reasons for these problems?<br>How do you think these problems could be solved?        |
| 8. | Have you or your family members faced any health related problems?                                   | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of problems are they?<br>Any access to treatment? If yes, where? Who did the treatment? How? etc.<br>Any other health facilities? |
| 9. | Do you have any problem in continuing education? Is there any education disruption to your children? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>Why can't you continue your education?<br>What kind of education disruptions are there to your children?                                    |

|     |                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                             |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 10. | Are you employed (at least since last 6 months) currently?                                                                                 | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what job are you doing?<br>Are you satisfied with this job?<br>Why? Why not?         |
| 11. | Were you employed previously?                                                                                                              | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what job were you doing?<br>Were you satisfied with that job?<br>Why? Why not?       |
| 12. | How do you compare with your previous and current job?                                                                                     |                                                                                                                             |
| 13. | Did you face any problems in your previous job/employment?                                                                                 | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what were they?<br>Why?                                                              |
| 14. | What major problems are you facing especially in the agriculture sector?                                                                   |                                                                                                                             |
| 15. | Do you find changes in production from agriculture sector before then and now?                                                             | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what are they?<br>Why?                                                               |
| 16. | Have you faced any religious and cultural problems (such as celebrating festivals, participating in family ceremonials and rituals, etc.)? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are they?<br>How are they?<br>What major effect it has reached in your day to day life? |

## Section B: Factors Contributing to Exclusion and Inclusion

| SN  | Main questions                                                                                              | Probing questions                                                                                                    |
|-----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 17. | Do you feel any kind of exclusion after displacement?                                                       | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are the major issues of exclusion you think you are facing currently?            |
| 18. | Do you also think that you are included in social, cultural, political and economic matters in the society? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are these?                                                                       |
| 19. | Do you think that you are easily adjusted/included in this society?                                         | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>How?<br><b><u>If no, probe</u></b><br>How?<br>Why?                                    |
| 20. | How do you identify yourself?/your society?/your neighbours?/your relatives?/your friends?                  |                                                                                                                      |
| 21. | How do your society?/your neighbours?/your relatives?/your friends identify you?                            |                                                                                                                      |
| 22. | How do they behave with you?                                                                                | <b><u>If necessary, also probe</u></b><br>Is it natural to you? Why or why not?                                      |
| 23. | Are you participated in the social, cultural, economic or political functions?                              | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of functions are you involved in?<br>Is your voice heard? How? Or Why not?  |
| 24. | Have you heard about any policies formulated to help reduce your current problems?                          | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What policies have you heard about?<br>What are the provisions?                       |
| 25. | What kind policies and programmes do you expect for reducing your problems?                                 | <b><u>By government?</u></b><br><b><u>By others (UN, NGOs and INGOs)?</u></b><br><b><u>By political parties?</u></b> |

## Appendix VI: Checklists for IDIs

### Section A: Types and Nature of Problems Experienced by the Conflict Induced Migrants and Their Family Members in the Places of Origin

| SN  | Main questions                                                                                         | Probing questions                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 26. | What are the main causes of displacement in this area?                                                 | Of them, which is the main cause?                                                                                                                                             |
| 27. | Any problems such as housing, lodging, clothing, insecurity, health, education?                        | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are the main reasons for these sorts of problems?<br>Which of them is the burning problem for them and why?                               |
| 28. | Have people of the displaced family felt insecure?                                                     | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of insecurity are they facing these days?<br>What are the main reasons for them?                                                     |
| 29. | Have they also faced any violence?                                                                     | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of violence are they facing these days?<br>What are the main reasons for them?                                                       |
| 30. | Have they realised any feelings of peace these days?                                                   | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of peaceful environment have they realised these days?<br>Do they think it sustains? Why? or Why not?                                |
| 31. | Have they got any problems with their neighbours?                                                      | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind problems do they have?<br>What are the main reasons for these problems?<br>How do they think these problems could be solved?         |
| 32. | Have they or their family members faced any health related problems?                                   | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of problems are they?<br>Any access to treatment? If yes, where? Who did the treatment?<br>How? etc.<br>Any other health facilities? |
| 33. | Do they have any problem in continuing education? Is there any education disruption to their children? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>Why can't they continue their education?<br>What kind of education disruptions are there to their children?                                    |

|     |                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                              |
|-----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 34. | Are they employed (at least since last 6 months) currently?                                                                                 | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what job are they doing?<br>Are they satisfied with this job?<br>Why? Why not?        |
| 35. | Were they employed previously?                                                                                                              | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what job were they doing?<br>Were they satisfied with that job?<br>Why? Why not?      |
| 36. | How do they compare with their previous and current job?                                                                                    |                                                                                                                              |
| 37. | Did they face any problems in their previous job/employment?                                                                                | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what were they?<br>Why?                                                               |
| 38. | What major problems are they facing especially in the agriculture sector?                                                                   |                                                                                                                              |
| 39. | Do they find changes in production from agriculture sector before then and now?                                                             | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>If yes, what are they?<br>Why?                                                                |
| 40. | Have they faced any religious and cultural problems (such as celebrating festivals, participating in family ceremonials and rituals, etc.)? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are they?<br>How are they?<br>What major effect it has reached in their day to day life? |

## Section B: Factors Contributing to Exclusion and Inclusion

| SN  | Main questions                                                                                                | Probing questions                                                                                                     |
|-----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 41. | Do they feel any kind of exclusion after displacement?                                                        | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are the major issues of exclusion they think they are facing currently?           |
| 42. | Do they also think that they are included in social, cultural, political and economic matters in the society? | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What are these?                                                                        |
| 43. | Do they think that they are easily adjusted/included in this society?                                         | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>How?<br><b><u>If no, probe</u></b><br>How?<br>Why?                                     |
| 44. | How do they identify themselves/their society/their neighbours/their relatives/their friends?                 |                                                                                                                       |
| 45. | How do their society/their neighbours/their relatives/their friends identify them?                            |                                                                                                                       |
| 46. | How do they behave with them?                                                                                 | <b><u>If necessary, also probe</u></b><br>Is it natural to them? Why or why not?                                      |
| 47. | Are they participated in the social, cultural, economic or political functions?                               | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What kind of functions are they involved in?<br>Is their voice heard? How? Or Why not? |
| 48. | Have you heard about any policies formulated to help reduce the current problems of IDPs?                     | <b><u>If yes, probe</u></b><br>What policies have you heard about?<br>What are the provisions?                        |
| 49. | What kind policies and programmes do you expect for reducing these problems?                                  | <b><u>By government?</u></b><br><b><u>By others (UN, NGOs and INGOs)?</u></b><br><b><u>By political parties?</u></b>  |



## Appendix VII: Consultative Meeting Checklist

Current Situation of Conflict Induced Migrants/IDPs

| SN | IDPs settlement areas in the region/municipality | Ward No. or address/tole/ etc. | Estimated number/households/family/ migrants especially after 2052 (Select only slum areas) | Place of origin of these people (usually where are they from? | Current status             |          |                         |                            |
|----|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------|----------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               | remained in the same place | returned | returned in third place | had returned but came back |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |
|    |                                                  |                                |                                                                                             |                                                               |                            |          |                         |                            |

## Appendix VIII: List of IDI Participants

| S.N.                                                            | Name                     | Organization                   | Designation              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------------------|
| <b>District: Bank (Interview Date: 6 -12 June 2007)</b>         |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Rajesh Saru Magar        | UNHCR                          | IDP Assistant            |
| 02                                                              | C.P. Singh               | Force Nepal                    | Chair Person             |
| 03                                                              | Dol Bahadur Bhandari     | BEE-Group                      | Chari Person             |
| 04                                                              | Radha Sharma Acharya     | NRC                            | Legal Advisor            |
| 05                                                              | Paban Kumar Bhatta       | NHRC                           | Protection Officer       |
| <b>District: Dailekh (Interview date: 15-21 June 2007)</b>      |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Jhalak Man Subedi        | CDO Office                     | Deputy CDO               |
| 02                                                              | Him Bahadur Shahi        | NC (Democratic)                | President                |
| 03                                                              | Sashi Thapa              | Nepali Congress                | Member                   |
| 04                                                              | Sher Bahadur Thapa       | THS School                     | Teacher                  |
| 05                                                              |                          | INSEC                          | Program Officer          |
| <b>District: Surkhet (Interview date: 23-28 June 2007)</b>      |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Krishna Sapkota          | DHO                            | Health Assistant         |
| 02                                                              | Anil Kumar Pandey        | CDO Office                     | CDO                      |
| 03                                                              | Deepak Sapkota           | Surkhet M. Campus              | Lecturer                 |
| 04                                                              | Mohan Sapkota            | IRC                            | Protection Assistant     |
| 05                                                              | Hari Prasad Sapkota      | Civil Society                  | Member                   |
| <b>District: Kailali (Interview date: 2-7 July 2007)</b>        |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Badri Prasad Subedi      | NHRC                           | Protection Officer       |
| 02                                                              | Ratna Raj Ojha           | Nepal Redcross                 | Program Officer          |
| 03                                                              | Benup Bhattarai          | RUPP/UNDP                      | Advisor                  |
| 04                                                              | Ganesh Bahadur Khattri   | CDO Office                     | CDO                      |
| 05                                                              | Khadga Bahadur Joshi     | INSEC                          | Co-ordinatro             |
| <b>District: Doti (Interview date: 10-16 July 2007)</b>         |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Dharma Nath Singh Rajbar | Returnee                       | Social Worker            |
| 02                                                              | Hari Gurung              | HELVETAS                       | Program Officer          |
| 03                                                              | Prakash K.C.             | Nepal Redcross                 | Supervisor               |
| 04                                                              | Prem Deuba               | Businessman                    | Social Worker            |
| 05                                                              | Sher Bahadur Bista       | Godsera VDC                    | Secretary                |
| <b>District: Dadeldhura (Interview date: 21 – 28 July 2007)</b> |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Siddha Raj Ojha          | INSEC                          | Co-ordinator             |
| 02                                                              | Sher Bahadur Dhat        | Nepali Congress                | President                |
| 03                                                              |                          | CDO Office                     | CDO                      |
| 04                                                              | Raghubar Bhatta          | NC (Democratic)                | President                |
| <b>District: Kaski (Interview date: 11-18 June 2007)</b>        |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Madhav Panthi            | INSEC                          | Co-ordinator             |
| 02                                                              | Ram Prasad Subedi        | NGO Federtion                  | President                |
| 03                                                              | Bhim Prasad Dhakal       | District Administration Office | CDO                      |
| 04                                                              | Narahari Baral           | District Development Committee | LDO                      |
| 05                                                              | Rabindra Adhikari        | CPN (UML)                      | Party Member             |
| 06                                                              | Rabindra Gurung          | Manabia Srot Bikash Kendra     | Member                   |
| 07                                                              | Rabindra Bastola         | FNJ                            | Member                   |
| 08                                                              | Prem Songmen             | CWIN                           | Officer                  |
| <b>District: Baglung (Interview date: 21-28 June 2007)</b>      |                          |                                |                          |
| 01                                                              | Srijana Thapa Magar      | HR Alliance                    | Central Committee Member |
| 02                                                              | Ram Prasad GC            | Radio Baglung                  | Member                   |
| 03                                                              | ... Shorma               | Ditriect Development Committee | LDO                      |
| 04                                                              | Sarita Thama             | Human Rights Organisation      | Member                   |
| 05                                                              | Ram Sharma               | Advocacy Forum                 | Member                   |
| 06                                                              | Dandapani Kandel         | Displaced person               | -                        |

| <b>District: Parbat (Interview date: 1-6 July 2007)</b>       |                           |                                     |                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 01                                                            | Bhakta Bahadur Kunwar     | Seed Nepal                          | Member                   |
| 02                                                            | Raju Poudel               | Impred Nepal                        | Member                   |
| 03                                                            | Prem Poudel               | Asid Nepal                          | -                        |
| 04                                                            | Tika Datta Niraula        | District Administration Office      | Deputy CDO               |
| 05                                                            | Padhav Pandey             | INSEC                               | District Representative  |
| 06                                                            | Pabitra Gurung            | Dispalced Person                    | -                        |
| 07                                                            | Ratna Prasad Lamsal       | Youth Organisation                  | Member                   |
| <b>District: Kathmndu (Interview date: 1-7 July 2007)</b>     |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Dr. Ganesh Gurung         | NIDS                                | President                |
| 02                                                            | Uma Joshi                 | NHRC                                | Officer                  |
| 03                                                            | Durga Nidhi Sharma        | Ministry of Peace and Recostruction | Under Secretary          |
| 04                                                            | Dr. Bishnu Raj Upreti     | Kathmandu University                |                          |
| 05                                                            | Anita Bhattari            | Researcher (IDP)                    |                          |
| 06                                                            | Krishna Gautam            | INSEC                               | Coordinator (Mid Region) |
| <b>District: Kavre (Interview date: 10-17 July 2007)</b>      |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Bhoj Raj Kafle            | INSEC                               | District Represetnaive   |
| 02                                                            | Janardan Adhikari         | HR Alliance                         | President                |
| 03                                                            | Mr. Kabi Raj Khanal       | CDO Office                          | CDO                      |
| 04                                                            | Mr. Mahendra Pokhrel      | District Police Office              | DPO                      |
| <b>District: Rameshchap (Interview date: 21-30 July 2007)</b> |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Shyam Shrestha            | HR Alliance                         | President                |
| 02                                                            | Surya Prasad Shrestha     | District Administration Office      | CDO                      |
| 03                                                            | Komal Prasad Kafle        | Local Development Office            | LDO                      |
| 04                                                            | Radha Rupakheti           | Women Development Office            | Chief WDO                |
| 05                                                            | Narayan Karki             | FECOFUN                             | President                |
| <b>District: Morgang (Interview date: 5-11 June 2007)</b>     |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Som Thapa                 | INSEC                               | Regional Coordinator     |
| 02                                                            | Indira Phuyal             | Plan International                  | Officer                  |
| 03                                                            | Dolakh Bahadur Gurung     | District Administration Office      | CDO                      |
| 04                                                            | Ram Prasad Poudel         | UNDP                                | Programme Officer        |
| <b>District: Panchthar (Interview date: 13-18 June 2007)</b>  |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Hari Krishna Upadhyaya    | District Administration Office      | CDO                      |
| 02                                                            | Dinnath Ghimire           | CPN (ML)                            | Poltebureau Member       |
| 03                                                            | Rabindra Prasad Khatiwada | Panchthar Multiple Campus           | Lecturer                 |
| 04                                                            | Laxmi Gautam              | Journalist                          | Annapurna National Daily |
| 05                                                            | Prem Ojha                 | HUCODEC                             | President                |
| 06                                                            | Chandra Pokhrel           | HR Alliance                         | President                |
| <b>District: Tehrathum (Interview date: 21-29 June 2007)</b>  |                           |                                     |                          |
| 01                                                            | Kishor Chandra Dulal      | HR Alliance                         | Presidnet                |
| 02                                                            | Durga Bhandari            | District Administrtion Office       | CDO                      |
| 03                                                            | Bhawani Khapung           | CPN (UML)                           | Secretary                |
| 04                                                            | Sharada Koirala           | ANWA                                | President                |
| 05                                                            | Tanka Bhattarai           | Myanglung Campus                    | Lecturer                 |
| 06                                                            | Ram Narayan Dhungana      | NC                                  | President                |

## REFERENCES

- Anderlini, S. N., 2001, *Women, Peace and Security: A Policy Audit. From the Beijing Platform for Action to UN Security Council Resolution 1325 and Beyond* (London: International Alert).
- Behera, N. Chadha, 2006, *Women and Migration in Asia: Gender, Conflict and Migration*, Vol. 3 (New Delhi: Sage Publications).
- Berger, Peter L. and Thomas Luckmann, 1967, *The Social Construction of Reality: A Treatise in the Sociology of Knowledge*, [www.wikipedia.org/wiki](http://www.wikipedia.org/wiki) (Accessed 12 January 2007).
- Bhattachan, 2003, "Managing Conflicts between the Society and the State: Explorations into Class and Identity issues in Nepal" in DV Gurung (ed), *Nepal Tomorrow: Voices & Visions* (Kathmandu: Kosheli Prakashan).
- Birkeland, N.M., 1994, "Forced Migration and Deslocados in the Humbo Province, Angola", *Norwegian Journal of Geography*, Vol. 54, pp. 110-115.
- Birkeland, N.M., 2000, "Forced Migration and Deslocados in the Humbo Province, Angola", *Norwegian Journal of Geography*, Vol. 54, pp. 110-115.
- Bouge, D.J., 1969, *Principles of Demography* (New York: John Willey and Sons Inc.).
- Boyett, Joseph, H. and Jimmie Boyett, 2001, *The Guru Guide to the Knowledge Economy* (New York: John Wiley and Sons).
- Byrne, B., 1996, "Gender, Conflict and Development", Vol I: Overview, *BRIDGE Report 34*, Brighton (BRIDGE/Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex: UK) [www.ids.ac.uk/bridge/](http://www.ids.ac.uk/bridge/) (Accessed on 11 December 2005).
- Caldwell, John, 1982, *Theory of Fertility Decline* (New York: Academic Press).
- Caritas Nepal, 2005, *Caravan of IDPs* (Kathmandu: Caritas Nepal).
- Castles, Stephen, 2006, *Forced Migration and Social Transformation*, Paper Presented at Summer School in Forced Migration, 3-21 July 2006, Refugee Studies Centre, Oxford University, Oxford.

- Castles, Stephen, 2006, *Forced Migration and Social Transformation*, Paper Presented at Summer School in Forced Migration, 3-21 July 2006, Refugee Studies Centre, Oxford University, Oxford.
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 1952/54, *Census of Population in Nepal*, Vol. 3, (Kathmandu: CBS).
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 1961, *Results of National Population Census*, Vol. 2 (Kathmandu: CBS) pp. 30-31.
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 1971, *Census of Population in Nepal*, Vol. 2, (Kathmandu: CBS).
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 1988, *Migration Statistics from DSS, 1986/87* (Kathmandu: CBS).
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 2001, *National Population Census 2001, Nepal* (Kathmandu: CBS).
- Central Bureau of Statistics, 2003, *Population Monograph of Nepal* (Kathmandu: CBS), Vol. II.
- Central Department of Population Studies (CDPS), 1997, *A Survey on Migration, Employment, and Birth, Death and Contraception (MEBDC Survey)* (Kathmandu: CDPS).
- Centre for Economic Development and Administration (CEDA), 1973, *Migration in Nepal: Implication for Spatial Development: A Project Proposal* (Kathmandu: CEDA).
- Centre for Economic Development and Administration (CEDA), 1977, *Migration in Nepal: A Study of Far-Western Development Region* (Kathmandu: CEDA).
- Chandhoke, Neera, 1998, "The Assertion of Civil Society Against the State: The Case of the Post-colonial World", in Manoranjan Mohanty (ed), *People's Rights: Social Movements and the State in the Third World* (New Delhi: Sage Publications).

- Charmaz, Kathy (2000). "Grounded Theory: Objectivist and Constructivist Methods", in [Norman K. Denzin](#) & Yvonna S. Lincoln (eds.), *Handbook of Qualitative Research*, 2nd edition (Thousand Oaks, Ca.: Sage Publications), pp.509-535.
- Child Workers in Nepal Concerned Society (CWIN), 2005, *Datasheet of Displaced Children* (Kathmandu: CWIN).
- Conway, D., Bal Kumar KC and Mohan Shrestha, 1982, *Causes and Consequences of Rural to Rural Migration in Nepal: Final Report*, Research Programme on Population and Development Policies (Bloomington: Indiana University).
- Cox, David, 1999, "The Social Development Conceptualisation of Forced Migration", *Participants' Resource Paper, RSC Summer School in Forced Migration*, University of Oxford, 1999, pp 28-35.
- Dahal, Dev R., 2003, 2003, "Civil Society and Protection of Diversity in Nepal" in DV Gurung (ed), *Nepal Tomorrow: Voices & Visions* (Kathmandu: Kosheli Prakashan).
- Dahal, Dilli R. and Tom Fricke, 1998, "Tamang Transitions: Transformations in the Culture of Childbearing and Fertility among Nepal's Tamang", *Contributions to Nepalese Studies* (Special Issue), Vol. 25, pp. 59-77.
- Department of Labour and Employment Promotion (DoL), 2005, *Datasheet of Foreign Labour Migration* (Kathmandu: DOLEP).
- Eller, Jack D., 1997, "Anti- Anti Multiculturalism" *American Anthropologist*, Vol. 99, No. 2, pp. 249-256.
- ESCAP, 2004, *The Economic and Social Survey of Asia and the Pacific* (Thailand: Economic and Social Commission for Asia and Pacific).
- Escobar, Arturo, 1997, "Cultural Politics and Biological Diversity: State, Capital and Social Movements in the Pacific Coast of Columbia" in Lisa Lowe and David Lloyd (eds.) *The Politics of Culture in the Shadow of Capital*, pp. 201-226 (Durham and London: Duke University Press).

- Fricke, Tom, 1997, "Culture Theory and Population Process: Toward a Thicker Demography" in David I. Kertzer and Tom Fricke (eds) *Anthropological Demography: Toward a New Synthesis* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press), pp. 248-277.
- Fujikura, T., 1996, "Technologies of Improvement, Locations of Culture: American Discourses of Democracy and Community Development in Nepal" *Studies in Nepali History and Society*, Vol. 1, pp. 271-272.
- Gasarasi, C.P. 1996, "Development Refugees' Generation, Resettlement and Repatriation: A Conceptual Review" *Refuge*, Vol. 15, No. 2.
- Geertz, Clifford, 1984, "Anti Anti-Relativism", *American Anthropologist*, Vol. 86, pp. 263-278.
- Gibney, Mathew, 1999, "The Legal Institutional Conceptualisation of Forced Migration", *Participants' Resource Paper, RSC Summer School in Forced Migration*, University of Oxford, pp. 25-27.
- Glaser, Barney G. 2002, "Constructivist Grounded Theory?", *Forum: Qualitative Social Research*, Vol. Vol. 3, No. 3, September 2002, <http://www.qualitative-research.net/fqs-texte/3-02/3-02glaser-e.htm> (Accessed on 19 December 2006).
- Gore, Charles, 1995, "Introduction: Markets, Citizenship and Social Exclusion" in G. Rodgers, C. Gore and J. Figueiredo (eds.), *Social Exclusion: Rhetoric, Reality, Responses* (Geneva: International Labour Studies, UNDP).
- Government of Nepal (GON), 2006, *Unofficial Translation of the Comprehensive Peace Agreement concluded between the Government of Nepal and the Communist Party of Nepal (Maoist) (November 21, 2006)*, <http://www.mofa.gov.np/November%2021.doc> (Accessed on 2 June 2009).
- Government of Nepal (GON), 2007, *Interim Constitution of Nepal, 2007* (Kathmandu: Government of Nepal).
- Gurung, 2003, "Nepali Nationalism" in DV Gurung (ed), *Nepal Tomorrow: Voices & Visions* (Kathmandu: Kosheli Prakashan), pp 1-13.

- Gurung, H., 1989, *Regional Pattern of Migration in Nepal*, Papers of East-West Population Institute, no. 113 (Honolulu: East-West Centre).
- Gurung, H., 2006, "Human Development", *From Exclusion to Inclusion: Socio-Political Agenda for Nepal* (Kathmandu: Social Inclusion Research Fund (SIRF), pp 1-13.
- Gurung, H., 2006, "State Ideology of Class", *From Exclusion to Inclusion: Socio-Political Agenda for Nepal* (Kathmandu: Social Inclusion Research Fund (SIRF), pp 11-14.
- Gurung, YB, 2007, *Who Goes Where? ( A Social Exclusion Framework for Migration in Rural Nepal)*, Paper Presented in a Seminar on Social Exclusion, Democratic Inclusion and Insurgency, Jointly Organized by CEDA/T.U. and CMI/Bergeon, 20 November 2007.
- Haan, Arjan de, 1996, "Social Exclusion' An Alternative Concept for the study of Deprivation?" *IDS Bulletin*, Vol. 29, No. 1, pp. 10-19.
- Horowitz, Donald, 1994, "Democracy in Divided Societies", in L. Diamond and M.F. Plattner (eds), *Nationalism, Ethnic Conflict, and Democracy* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University).
- Human Rights Watch, 2002, "International Justice for Women: The ICC Marks a New Era", *Human Rights Watch Backgrounder*, [www.hrw.org/campaigns/icc/icc-women.htm](http://www.hrw.org/campaigns/icc/icc-women.htm) (Accessed 12 December 2005).
- His Majesty's Government of Nepal (HMG), 1990, *Constitution of the Kingdom of Nepal, 1990* (Kathmandu: HMG).
- IDMC, 2006, *Report on Conflict Induced Internal Displacement in Nepal* (Geneva: International Displacement Monitoring Centre) [www.idmc.org](http://www.idmc.org) (Accessed 17 October 2006).
- IDS, 2003, *Gender and Armed Conflict: Overview Report* (Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex: UK) [www.ids.ac.uk/bridge/](http://www.ids.ac.uk/bridge/) (Accessed 11 December 2005).
- Informal Sector Service Centre (INSEC), 1993, *Human Rights Yearbook 1993* (Kathmandu: INSEC).



- Informal Sector Service Centre (INSEC), 2001, "The 40-Point Demand" in Padma P. Khatiwada et. al (eds) *Informal*, Vol. 11, No. 1, Kathmandu, Nepal.
- Informal Sector Service Centre (INSEC), 2003, *Human Rights Yearbook 2003* (Kathmandu: INSEC).
- Informal Sector Service centre (INSEC), 2004, *Human Rights Yearbook 2004* (Kathmandu: INSEC).
- Informal Sector Service Centre (INSEC), 2005, *Human Rights Yearbook, 2005* (Kathmandu: INSEC).
- International Displacement Monitoring Centre (IDMC), 2006, *Internally Displaced Persons: Nepal's Situation An Unpublished Report*, [www.idmc.org](http://www.idmc.org) (Accessed on 12 October 2006).
- International Displacement Monitoring Centre (IDMC), 2007, *Handbook on Housing and Property Restitution for Refugees and Displaced Persons* (Norwegian Refugee Council (NRC): Norway).
- International Displacement Monitoring Centre (IDMC), 2007, *Handbook on Housing and Property Restitution for Refugees and Displaced Persons* (Norwegian Refugee Council (NRC): Norway).
- Jackson, Cecile, 1999, " Social Exclusion and Gender: Does One Size Fit All?" *The European Journal of Development Research*, Vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 125-146.
- Jagaran Nepal, 2007, *Women Involvement in Politics: A Research Report*, Submitted to DFID/ESP Nepal, Kathmandu: Jagaran Nepal.
- Joshi, Satya M., 1957, "Absentee Population (Left home and gone elsewhere) in Nepal" *Population Census of Nepal, 1952/52* (Kathmandu: Department of Statistics).
- Kabeer, Naila, 2000, " Social Exclusion, Poverty and Discrimination: Towards An Analytical Framework" *IDS Bulletin*, Vol. 31, No. 4.
- Kansakar, Vidya B.S, 2003, "International Migration and Citizenship in Nepal" in *Population Monograph of Nepal* (Kathmandu: CBS), Vol. II.

- Kayastha, R.P. and N. L. Shrestha, 2003, "Housing and Household Characteristics and Family Structure" *Population Monograph of Nepal*, Vol. I (Kathmandu: Central Bureau of Statistics), PP 173-211.
- KC, Bal K, 1977, *The Spatial Distribution of Public Policy Innovations and the Role of Modernisation in the United Nations, 1870-1970*, An Unpublished PhD Dissertation Submitted to the Department of Geography, The University of Texas, Austin.
- KC, Bal K, 1998, *Trends, Patterns and Implications of Rural –To-Urban Migration in Nepal* (Kathmandu: CDPS).
- KC, Bal K, 1999, "International Migration in Nepal", in Bal Kumar KC (ed.), *Population and Development in Nepal*, Vol. 6 (Kathmandu: Central Department of Population Studies), pp. 1-23.
- KC, Bal K, 2003, "Internal Migration in Nepal" in *Population Monograph of Nepal* (Kathmandu: CBS), Vol. II.
- KC, Bal K, 2008, "International Migration in Nepal", *Asian and Pacific Migration Journal*, Vol. 17, Nos. 3-4, 2008, pp. 287-309.
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2006, "Forced Migration: Concept and Context" in Lok Raj Baral et al (eds) *Nepali Journal of Contemporary Studies*, Vol. VII, No. 2 (Kathmandu: Nepal Centre for Contemporary Studies).
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2000, *Causes and Consequences of International Migration in Nepal* An Unpublished Thesis Submitted to the Central Department of Population Studies, Tribhuvan University (TU) for the Requirement of Master of Arts (MA) in Population Studies
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2004, "Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs) in Nepal: Problems and Challenges", in Lok Raj Baral et al (eds) *Nepali Journal of Contemporary Studies*, Vol. V, No. 2 (Kathmandu: Nepal Centre for Contemporary Studies)
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2005, "Forced Migration: Nature, Type and Impact with Special Reference to Nepal" *Population Magazine*, Vol. III, CDPS, TU, Kathmandu

- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2007, *Federalism, Constitutionalism, and Democratic Governance in Multi-cultural Societies: A Case of Nepal*, Paper Presented at Institute of Federalism, University of Fribourg, Switzerland, 4 September 2007
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2007, *Internally Displaced Persons in Nepal: A Policy Perspective*, Paper Presented at Nepal Institute of Development Studies (NIDS), 15 August 2007.
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2006, *Impact of Conflict-related Migration on National Development in Post-conflict Peace-building and Its Gender Dimensions*, A Discussion Paper Presented at Expert Group Meeting on Strengthening the Capacity of National Machineries for Gender Equality to Shape Migration Policies and Protect Migrant Women, Organised by Gender and Development Section, ESID/ESCAP, 22-24 November 2006, Bangkok, Thailand.
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2006, *Internal Displacement and Social Inclusion* organised by Freedom Forum 10 September 2006.
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2006, *Migration and Social Inclusion: A Gender Perspective*, Paper Presented at a Training Programme on Migration, Trafficking and Human Rights, Organised by Nepal Human Rights Commission, 20-22 December 2006, Dhulikhel, Kathmandu, Nepal.
- Khatiwada, Padma P., 2006, *Nepal Country Report on Forced Migration*, Refugees Studies Centre, Oxford University, Oxford, the UK, 13 July 2006.
- Khatiwada, Padma, 2005, "Concept of Conflict, Conflict Transformation and Peace Process" *Nepal Population Journal* Vol. 11, Population Association of Nepal (PAN).
- Kymilca, Will & Baogang He (eds.), 2005, *Multiculturalism in Asia* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).
- Lee, E.S. 1996, "A Theory of Migration", *Demography*, Vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 428-445.
- Lijphart, Arnd, 1977, *Democracy in Plural Societies: A Comparative Exploration* (New Haven and London: Yale University Press).

- Long, J. Scott and Jeremy Freese, 2003, *Regression Models for Categorical Dependent Variables Using STATA*, Revised Edition (Texas: a STATA Press Publication).
- Mabogunje, A.L.1972, "Systems approach to a theory of rural-urban migration", *Geographical Analysis*, Vol.2.
- Manchanda, Rita, 2006, "Contesting Infantilisation of Forced Migrant Women" in Navnita Chadha Behera (ed) *Women and Migration in Asia: Gender, Conflict and Migration*, Vol. 3 (New Delhi: Sage Publications).
- Mangalam, J. J. and H. K. Schwarzweller, 1970, "Some Theoretical Guidelines toward a Sociology of Migration", *International Migration Review*, Vol. 4, No. 2 (Spring, 1970), pp. 5-21
- Maxwell, Simon and Arjan de Haan (eds.), 1998, "Poverty and Social Exclusion in North and South", *IDS Bulletin*, Vol. 29, No. 1.
- Midgley J., 1995, *Social Development: The Developmental Perspective in Social Welfare* (London: Sage Publications).
- Ministry of Population and Environment (MoPE), 1996, *International Migration in Nepal: Analytical Review of the Situation* (Kathmandu: MoPE).
- MoAC/UNDP, 2004, *Disaster Risk Reduction in Food and Agriculture Sector: Implementation Manual* (Kathmandu: Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives and UNDP).
- Montchrestein, A.de. 1615, *Traite de L'economie Politique* (Paris: Plon).
- National Commission on Population (NCP), 1984, *Inter-regional Migration in Nepal: Problems and Prospects* (Kathmandu: NCP).
- National Peace Campaign, 2002, *Shantipurna Upayadwara Rupantaran [Conflict Transformation through Peaceful Means]* (Kathmandu: NPC).
- National Planning Commission (NPC), 1970, *Fourth Plan, (1970-1975)* (Kathmandu: The National Planning Commission).
- National Planning Commission (NPC), 1970, *Fourth Plan, (1975-1980)* (Kathmandu: The National Planning Commission).

- National Planning Commission (NPC), 2007, *Eleventh Third Year Plan (2007-2009): An Approach Paper*.
- New Era, 1981, *Study on Interregional Migration in Nepal* (Kathmandu: New Era)
- New ERA, 2000, *Migration Policy in Nepal: Review and Recommendations*, An Unpublished Research Study (Kathmandu: New ERA/MoPE).
- Nikolinakos, M. (1975) 'Notes towards a general theory of migration in late capitalism', *Race and Class*, Vol. 17, No. 1.
- Norwegian Refugees Council (NRC), 2004, *Global IDP Project*, <http://www.db.idpproject.org/Sites/idpSurvey.nsf/wCountries/Nepal> (Accessed on 15 February 2005).
- NPC, 2007, *Three-Year Interim Plan: Approach Paper (2064/65-2066/67)* (Kathmandu: Nepal Planning Commission).
- Onyejekwe, 2003, *Gender-based Violence in Armed Conflict and the United Nations Security Council's Resolution 1325 of October 2000*.
- Ortner, Sherry b., 1995, "Resistance and the Problem of Ethnographic Refusal", *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, Vol. 37, No. 1, pp. 173-93.
- Oxford University, 2006, *Forced Migration Database*, [www.forcedmigrationonline.org](http://www.forcedmigrationonline.org) (Accessed on 15 November 2006).
- Oxford University Press, 1996, *Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary of Current English* (India: Thompson Press (India) Limited).
- Oxford University/Refugee Studies Centre, 2006, *Forced Migration Review*, Vol. 25, <http://www.fmreview.org/FMRpdfs/FMR25/FMR25full.pdf> (Accessed on 15 November 2006).
- Pfaff – Czarnecka, Joanna, 2004, "High Expectations, Deep Disappointment: Politics, State and Society in Nepal after 1990" in D. Thapa (ed.), *Himalaya People's War: Nepal's Maoist Rebellion* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press), pp. 166-91.
- Philipp Weintraub, 1973, *Demographic Aspects of Rural-Urban Migration in European Countries since the Second World War*, <http://www.blackwell->

[synergy.com/doi/abs/10.1111/j.1749-6632.1973.tb40269.x?cookieSet=1&journalCode=nyas](http://synergy.com/doi/abs/10.1111/j.1749-6632.1973.tb40269.x?cookieSet=1&journalCode=nyas) (Accessed on 19 December 2007).

Plan International and HimRights, 2005, *IDPs Dynamics in the Kathmandu Valley: Auditing of Conflict Induced Internal Displacement* (Kathmandu: Plan International and HimRights).

Pokharel, Bharat, 2000, *Rural Political Economy of Nepal* (Kathmandu: New Hira Books Enterprises).

Pradhan, Rajendra, 2006, "Understanding Social Exclusion and Social Inclusion in the Nepalese Context: Some Preliminary Remarks" Paper Presented at the Workshop *Understanding Social Inclusion and Exclusion: Theories, Methodologies and Data*, Kathmandu, June 3, 2006, Organized by Social Science Baha and the Social Inclusion Research Fund Secretariat (SIRF)/SNV

Pressat, Ronald, 1985, *The Dictionary of Demography* (New York: Basil Blackwell Inc.), p. 144.

Rajasingham-S, Darini, 2006, "Between Tamil and Muslim: Women Mediating Multiple Identities in New War" in Navnita Chadha Behera (ed) *Women and Migration in Asia: Gender, Conflict and Migration*, Vol. 3 (New Delhi: Sage Publications).

Ravenstein, E.G., 1885, 1889, "The Laws of Migration", *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society*, Vol. 48, No. 1, pp. 167-235.

Reagan, Bernice, J., 1993, "Battle Stancing : To Do Cultural Work in America", in Marta Morena Vega and Cheryll Greene (eds.), *Voices from the Battlefield: Achieving Cultural Equity* (Trenton, NJ: Africa World Press), pp. 69-82.

Rural Reconstruction Nepal, 2003, *Annual Report 2003*, <http://www.rrn.org.np/publications> (Accessed 15 January 2004).

Sen, Amrayta, 1997, *Social Exclusion: Concept, Application, and Security*, Social Development Papers No. 1 (Manila: Asian Development Bank).

- Shanmugaratnam, Ragnhild Lund and Kristi Anne StØlen, 2003, *In the Maze of Displacement: Conflict, Migration and Change* (Norway: Norwegian Academic Press).
- Sharma, Prayag, R., 2004, *Caste, Social Mobility and Sanskritisation: A Study of Nepal's Old Legal Code* (Kathmandu: Himal Books).
- Silver, Hilary, 1994, "Social Exclusion and Social Solidarity: Three Paradigms" *International Review*, Vol. 133, pp. 531-578.
- Sircar, Oishik, 2006, "Can the Women Flee? – Gender-based Persecution, Forced Migration and Asylum law in South Asia" in Navnita Chadha Behera (ed) *Women and Migration in Asia: Gender, Conflict and Migration*, Vol. 3 (New Delhi: Sage Publications).
- Stouffer, C.B., S.A, 1960, "Intervening Opportunities and Competitive Migrants", *Journal of Regional Science*, Vol. 2, pp. 1-26.
- Suhrke, A., 1994, "Environmental Degradation and Population Flows" *Journal of International Affairs*, Vol. 47, pp. 473-496.
- Suhrke, A., 2004, "Environmental Degradation and Population Flows" *Journal of International Affairs*, , Vol. 47, pp. 473-496.
- Subedi, Bhim Prasad. (2003). "Population and Environment: A Situation Analysis of Population, Cultivated Land and Basic Crop Production in Nepal in 2001", *Population Monograph of Nepal* (Kathmandu: CBS), [http://www.cbs.gov.np/Population/Monograph/volume2\\_contents.htm](http://www.cbs.gov.np/Population/Monograph/volume2_contents.htm) (Accessed on 13 February 2009).
- SURETHRI, 2002, *Human Rights Study Materials*, Sub-Regional Training Programme on Human Rights Intervention (SURETHRI), Institute of Human Rights Education, People's Watch, Tamilnadu, 2-21 December 2002.
- Tamang, Seria, 2002, " Dis- embedding the sexual/social contract: Citizenship and Gender in Nepal", *Citizenship Studies*, Vol. 6, No. 3, pp. 309-324.
- Taylor, Charles, 1999, "The Dynamics of Democratic Exclusion" *Journal of Democracy*, Vol. 9, No. 4, pp. 143:156.

- Thapa, Karna B., 2003 “Nepal: Challenges to National Security” in DV Gurung (ed), *Nepal Tomorrow: Voice & Visions* (Kathmandu: Kosheli Prakashan).
- Todaro, M.P. 1976, *Internal Migration in Developing Countries: A Review of Theory, Evidence, Methodology and Research Priorities*. Geneva: International Labour Organization.
- U1 Haq, M. 1997, *Human Development in South Asia* (New York: Oxford University Press).
- UNDP, 1993, *Human Development Report, 1993* (New York: Oxford University Press).
- UNDP, 2004, *Reducing Disaster Risk: A Challenge for Development* (New York: UNDP).
- UNFPA, 2006, *State of World Population 2006* (New York: United Nations Population Fund).
- UNFPA, 2006, *State of World Population 2006: A Passage to Hope Women and International Migration* (New York: United Nations Population Fund).
- UNHCR, 2006, 1951 Convention relating to the Status of Refugees and the 1967 Protocol <http://www.unhcr.org/protect/PROTECTION/3b73b0d63.pdf> (Accessed on 19 December 2007).
- UNHCR, 2007, *Refugee Survey Quarterly*, Vol. 26, No. 3, <http://rsq.oxfordjournals.org/current.dtl> (Accessed on 18 December 2007).
- UNHCR, 2007, *Refugees, Asylum-seekers, Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs), Returnees (refugees and IDPs), Stateless Persons, and Others of Concern to UNHCR by Country/Territory of Asylum, end-2006*, (Tables 1 & 11), [www.unhcr.org/statistics/Nepal/Table1,11](http://www.unhcr.org/statistics/Nepal/Table1,11) (Accessed on 25 October 2007).
- UNIFEM and NIDS, 2006, *Nepali Women and Foreign Labour Migration* (Kathmandu: United Nations Development Fund for Women (UNIFEM) and Nepal Institute of Development Studies (NIDS)).
- United Nations (1973), *Principles and Recommendations for a Vital Statistics System* (New York: United Nations).



- United Nations, 2002, *Women, Peace and Security*, (Geneva: United Nations) [www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/public/eWPS.pdf](http://www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/public/eWPS.pdf) (Accessed 11 December 2005)
- United Nations Development Fund for Women (UNIFEM), 2006, *Women, War, Peace and Violence against Women*, [www.womenwarpeace.org](http://www.womenwarpeace.org) (Accessed on 10 January 2007).
- United Nations, 1951, *Convention Relating to the Status of Refugees* (New York: United Nations).
- United Nations, 1973, *Multilingual Demographic Dictionary* (New York: The United States) Series M, no. 19, Rev. 1, Sales No. E.73.XVII.9.
- United Nations, 1994, *Report of International Conference on Population and Development (ICPD)* (New York: United Nations).
- United Nations, 1998b, *technical Symposium on International Migration and Development*, the Hague, the Netherlands, 29 June – 3 July 1998.
- United Nations, 1998b, *Guiding Principles on Internal Displacement* (New York: United Nations).
- United Nations, 2000, *United Nations Security Council Resolution 1325*, [ods-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/N00/720/18/PDF/N0072018.pdf?OpenElement](http://ods-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/N00/720/18/PDF/N0072018.pdf?OpenElement) (Accessed 12 December 2005).
- Van de Goor, L. 1996, *Major Findings of the Research Project, Causes of Conflict in the Third World: Executive Summary*, <http://www.clingendael.nl/cru/research/CODW.htm>, Conflict Research Unit, Netherlands Institute of International Relations (Accessed on 15 January 2007).
- Wallerstein, Immanuel, 1974, *The Modern World System I: Capitalist Agriculture and the Origins of the European World-Economy in the Sixteenth Century* (New York: Academic Press).
- World Bank/DFID, 2005, *Unequal Citizens: Gender, Caste and Ethnic Exclusion in Nepal* (Summary) (Kathmandu: The World Bank and DFID).

Yadav, Yogendra P., 2003, "Language", *Population Monograph of Nepal* (Kathmandu: Central Bureau of Statistics).

Young, Iris M., 2000, *Inclusion and Democracy* (Oxford: Oxford University Press).

Zelinsky, 1971, "The Hypothesis of Mobility Transition", *The Geographical Review*, Vol. 61, pp. 219-249.

Zipf, G.K., 1946, "P1/P2/D Hypothesis in the Inter City Movement," *American Sociology Review*, Vol. 2, pp. 667-689.